

Some Descendants of
James Pike of Charlestown and Reading, Massachusetts
and
The Times in Which They Lived

Ruth G. Pike



Frank H. Pike, teacher, with high school graduating class in Valparaiso, Indiana, 16 June, 1899

Contents

<i>Introduction</i>	<i>i</i>
1. The Beginning in Charlestown and Reading	1
2. The Framingham Years	11
3. Lancaster and the Years of Revolution	23
4. The Vermont Generations	33
5. West to Illinois	56
6. <i>A Final Word</i>	77

Appendix A	79
Appendix B	100
Appendix C	106
Sources	113
Index of Persons	114
Index of Place Names	126

INTRODUCTION

From the arrival of the immigrant ancestor in Charlestown sometime in or before 1647 to the death of Eugene Wilmoth Pike in Lexington, Massachusetts on 8 September, 1980 there was a span of some 333 years. Since Eugene was an only child and died childless, his branch of the family died with him.

As of September 1980, however, Eugene's grandfather William Dana Pike had descendants to the sixth generation. For the benefit of his great, great, great, great grandchildren who some day may want to research their family history I am putting down what I know. My sources are what Eugene told me about his and his parents' early lives, the extensive genealogical notes his father, Frank H. Pike, left from his research in libraries and correspondence during the 1920's and again in the 1940's, and the research, primarily into family happenings and their contemporary setting, which I have done since 1980.

The Last Two Generations

Eugene¹⁰ was born on 26 January, 1909 so eager to begin life he arrived in Chicago rather than achieving the Vermont birthplace his father intended. His mother was gravely ill of eclampsia and Eugene got off to a poor start physically. This to some extent dogged him all his life. Pictures after fifteen months, however, show him a cute and chubby little fellow.

At some point in his childhood his mother resumed her career of high school Latin teacher. His father's professional life was also devoted to teaching, most of it at Columbia University's medical school. In early childhood Eugene shuttled back and forth between his family's home in Tenafly, N.J. or apartment in New York City and (with his mother) the home of his maternal grandmother and uncle in Pratt, Kansas. These changes of residence reflected family happenings which caused temporary separation, such as Frank Pike's service in a base hospital in France during World War I, and also family discord.

All this shuttling between homes and schools and peer groups can hardly have been good for Eugene. Pictures taken in later childhood show a serious, almost troubled expression, from which may have come his lifelong nickname "Doc". Or that may have come instead from his serious, old-for-his-years interests. An example is a six-page letter from Eugene at age eleven to his father, written on 17 May, 1920. It tells that for some time he has been drawing plans for an improvement on the gasoline motor and that if it works he'll get rich quickly. The motor "powerful enough to drive an ordinary car would weigh 5 or 6 pounds and go about 75 miles to a gallon." He thinks it is "admirably adapted" to airplanes because of light weight, high speed, and

low fuel consumption. He includes a diagram and asks his father to be thinking about it and when they get back together they'll patent it if it is worth patenting. Such a letter written by an eleven-year-old today might not be noteworthy except perhaps for the absence of computer terminology, but this was 1920.

Eugene attended Lincoln School, a preparatory school in New York City. The 1925 yearbook shows that he achieved honors in the fields of physics and mathematics. He majored in physics at Harvard University, graduating magna cum laude in 1929. He did graduate work at Princeton, spending one year of study in German universities, and received his Ph.D. in physics from Princeton in 1934.

His professional career was devoted to defense work at various laboratories, the last being M.I.T.'s Lincoln Laboratory. Almost all of his work was classified and secret. The skills he employed were those of physicist, statistician and systems analyst. His ability at rapid reading and assimilation and his rich, associative memory earned him a middle-life nickname of "science-a-week-Pike."

We met in Boston when he was self-employed on two consulting contracts, in Boston and New York City, and I was a member of the faculty of Boston College School of Social Work. We were married on 14 September, 1948 in Indianapolis, my parents' home. The next twenty-three years were the best of both our lives. In 1971 he began having a series of strokes. Individually slight but with cumulative effect, they nibbled away at his mobility and eyesight. His pluck in fighting back made him an inspiration to friends and neighbors. One of them applied to him Albert Camus's beautiful words: "in the midst of winter I finally learned that there was in me an invincible summer."

Eugene had a photographic memory and therefore a phenomenal store of information. He loved the outdoors, was skilled in the use of many kinds of tools, was inventive and productive, a witty, humorous conversationalist, a person who made friends --and sometimes enemies-- easily, and kept the friends all his life. For his last twenty-five years he was active in the affairs of the Follen Community Church of Lexington, held administrative and service positions, received the first of their annual "Good Cookie of the Year" awards in 1979. Of this he wrote in his fiftieth class reunion biography "I'd swap it for a Nobel -- but not a lot else."

Frank H. ⁹Pike. One of the things for which Eugene most revered his father was the latter's readiness to take seriously any question he asked, any reach of his mind. Whether right or wrong in this estimate, Eugene thought that his father's intellectual gifts exceeded his own. Both parents were, unquestionably, well endowed mentally. Both had a hunger for learning and achieving, and both took the route of alternating teaching in a small town or country school with periods of study to complete their own high school education or to attend normal school and college in summer terms. They met as a result of their parallel paths. Sue's brother Fred Reece and Frank Pike were colleagues teaching in the Valparaiso, Indiana high school around the turn

of the century. Frank met and became friends with Sue that summer when all three were attending Chicago University. But I'm getting ahead of the story.

Frank Pike, born in Aurora, Illinois on 20 January, 1876, had some adventuresome years before turning serious student. There is a legend that the Pike boys left home in their teens, escaping the family farm for a taste of the wider world. Harry delayed his exodus so that he and Frank, the last of the boys, could set out together when Frank was fifteen. They went to Colorado to homestead in Montrose County near the Black Canyon of the Gunnison River. Cattlemen, used to the freedom of the range and in no mood to allow homesteaders to fence and farm the land, kept tearing down the fences. Before this feuding should turn to open gunfire Harry persuaded Frank to give up homesteading for a safer livelihood.

For Frank this led first to a job as "train butcher" on the Denver-Rio Grande (narrow gauge) railroad from Durango to Silverton -- a good run made profitable by the silver mining which had created Silverton and developed it into a lively center. Later Frank joined the Ouray County survey team, still later returned to the Midwest to work his way through high school and college to his professional career. Family tradition has it that at one time he was teaching in one school, completing courses for his high school diploma in another and earning college credits at normal school all in the same time span.

By the fall of 1902 Frank and Sue had all the necessary preliminary credits and both enrolled in Indiana University for the year of residence required for graduation. Fred meanwhile stayed on, teaching at Valparaiso, to serve as a financial backstop for the other two if anything should go wrong. They received their degrees in 1903 (and Fred, his, in 1904). Frank enrolled that fall in graduate school at Chicago University, while Sue took a teaching position in Escanaba, Mich.

He received his Ph.D. degree in 1907, accepted a position as instructor at Chicago University, and married Sue on 24 June of that year. Four years later he was appointed to an associate professorship in the physiology department, College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University. He remained there until his retirement in 1941, continuing active in research and as a special lecturer for the physiology department until a few months before his death on 13 November, 1953.

His work on respiration, epilepsy, and the evolution of the vertebrate nervous system brought him international recognition among scientists. The oldest extant bibliography of his publications, dated 1920, lists 66 titles (in physiology, biology and neurophysiology) which had been published in several languages in the period 1906-1920. The succeeding years found him equally productive in research and publication. His papers, letters and laboratory notes are now preserved in the library of the American Philosophical Society in Philadelphia.

He inspired admiration and almost worshipful affection on the part of his more able students. He was a man of quiet humor and, at least by the time I knew him when he was seventy-three, a man of pleasing contradictions. Thin as a dry leaf and often bundled in a winter coat even in summer, he belied his austere appearance with flashes of humor or some very human trait or gentleness.

Strong ties held Frank and his brothers close together no matter how widely scattered they became. Charles was out of the home by the 1880 census, lived in Arizona and in Colorado. He came back to Plainfield in 1886 to be married; returned with his bride to the West. They were located in Hotchkiss, Colorado in the 1900 census. Charles was practicing law there and operating a large cattle farm or ranch (with the help of a young Wisconsin-born laborer who lived in the home). About 1913 they sold their Colorado properties and moved to California, where they lived out their days. His San Gabriel law practice and an orange grove kept Charles employed. Family photographs preserve a record of visiting back and forth.

Charles must have been the lodestar drawing Harry and Frank to Colorado in their season of Western Fever. Charles drew Harry at a later period too when, having studied dentistry and practiced in Plano, Kendall County, Illinois, Harry concluded that he was not meant for living and working in town. Charles invited Harry to bring his family, now including two little girls, Frances and Lola, and take charge of the fruit ranches Charles was developing in Delta and Cedaredge, Colorado. The five years spent in this enterprise, from 1908 to 1913 evidently confirmed Harry as a farmer. When he returned to the Midwest it was to a farm in Bangor, Michigan, where his third and last child, Charles, was born in 1914 and lives today.

Edgar reached the same conclusion as between town and country, but came to it more directly. After completing his secondary education at Jennings Seminary in Aurora, he started college but interrupted it mid-course, to take over the family farm in Plainfield and teach school in winter terms, like his father before him. To him it was important to keep the home in the family where the others might return for renewal. His young wife concurred in this thinking. But it was not to be as they planned. She died on 20 Dec. 1906, two days after the birth of their sixth child.

Edgar James was devastated. He lived little more than three years, dying (in a Chicago hospital) on 13 April, 1910. According to his obituary: "The last years of his life were darkened by the untimely death of his wife, for whom he never ceased to mourn. The great dependence he placed upon her in the affairs of his daily life, and the burden of caring for children who needed the mother's care made him feel her loss more keenly. Brooding upon her death and worry due to circumstances over which he had no control undermined his health and made him more easily attacked by the malady which caused his death.Overtaken by death before the course of his life was fully run, and compelled to lay down the burden before he had reached the storehouse, it is to the children that we must look for the completion of the life work of this man."

A heavy burden to place upon a family of grieving children! But they came through--handsomely. Though Myrtle a senior, Bess a sophomore in high school, and Howard a lad of twenty-three had the responsibility for three children age thirteen to three, they refused urgent offers to adopt the younger children, determined to keep the family together. With the help of a housekeeper they did a superb job of it, even to seeing all the children through college.

Susan Hattie (Harriet) Reece was born 3 Oct. 1871 in Marion, Ind., the daughter of Joel Reece, of Welsh descent, and Myra Seward, of English-Dutch extraction. Joel, originally a farm boy in Marion, became a newspaper editor with a "knack" --according to his son Fred-- of "going into a small town with no paper, organizing one, making a success of it, then selling it to a hometown man, usually one with political ambitions." So it happened in three Indiana towns, then in two Kansas towns before he switched to being editor of the Populist Party newspaper, the Pratt Union before his death at age sixty-one.

Sue obviously knew from first-hand experience what the frequent uprootings her son would experience could cost a child.

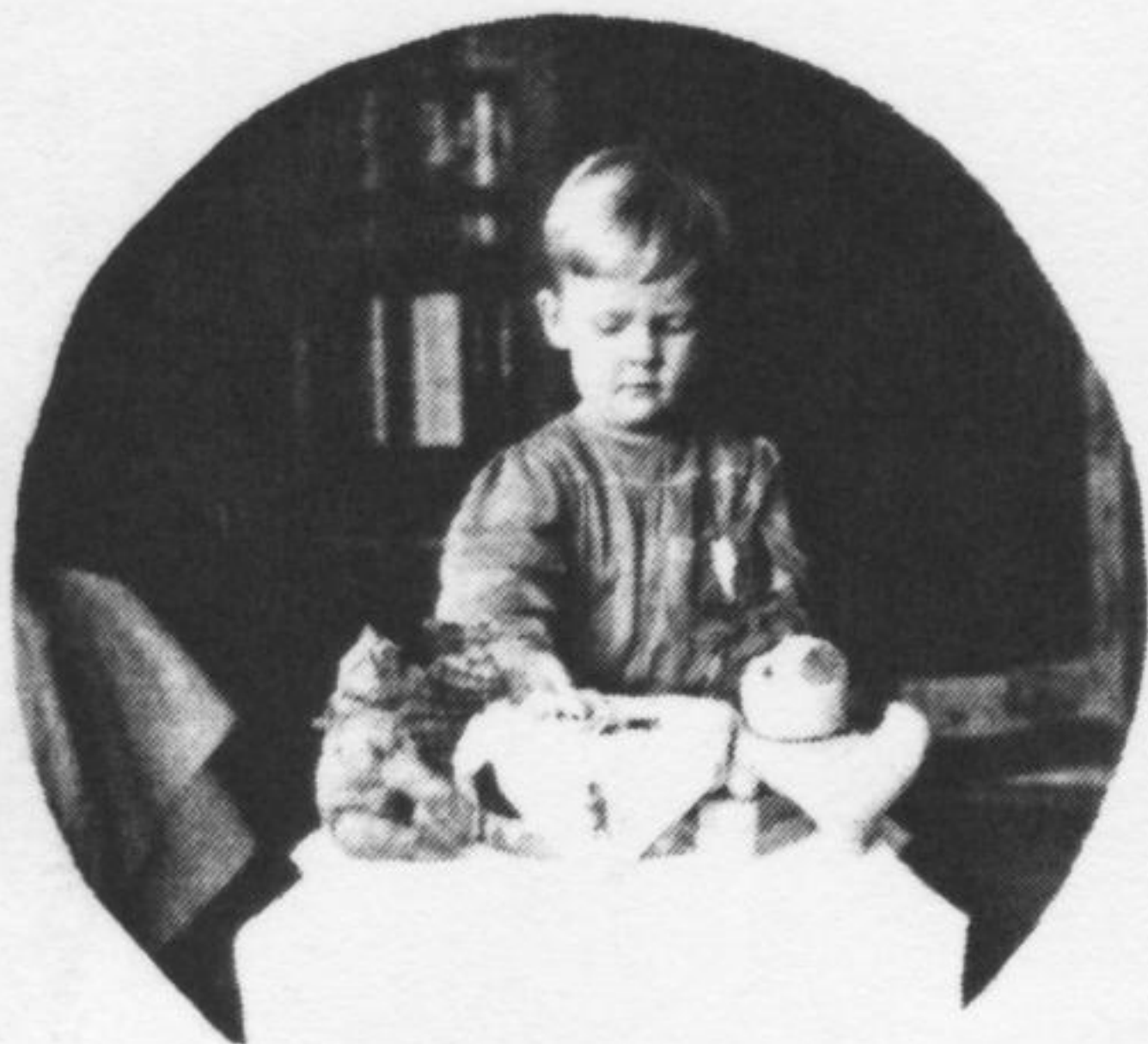
Sue's mother was a school teacher and college student until her marriage to Joel ended those careers and ushered in another, that of Kansas pioneer woman.. It required a sturdy physique and spirit. The family during Sue's pre-teen years were "soddies", living in houses whose walls were laid up of the tough Kansas virgin sod, the area being almost devoid of timber. The second of their sod houses, from 1885 to 1890, was near Leesburg, Kansas, where they were homesteading and "proving up" the claim to their 160 acres. There they lived out the great blizzard of 7 Jan. 1886, keeping warm by burning grain corn,-- cheaper than buying other fuel at the 10 cents a bushel corn was bringing on the market.

Sue is remembered as being skilled at breaking horses to drive or saddle. She began teaching at seventeen in county and town schools, at first near home in Kansas, later in Iowa and Indiana, in Michigan after earning her A.B.degree, and in a private academy in Hoboken, N.J. after her marriage to Frank.

I never knew her. She died 5 Dec. 1943, before Gene and I met. There are many family photographs showing her growing from lovely young girl to attractive young woman, and there are many things I would have liked to talk about with her. I have grasped at bits of information and glimpses into her personality, trying to know her. Relatives and friends speak warmly and lovingly: "Aunt Sue was so nice to have around-- so dignified but so kind and thoughtful".

One of my treasures is a letter she wrote to Gene in Princeton on his twenty-fourth birthday: "... Naturally, I have been thinking much of the days when you were a little fellow struggling for the right to live and I fighting to keep you; through the days when you were one of the most interesting little boys it has been my lot to know; through your school days, when it was my chief interest to watch your progress; up to more recent years when you have been our great joy and pride and one of the dearest big boys it has been my good fortune to know. No, no charge. I'll collect a kiss next time I see you. Many more happy birthdays, dear Boy."

It must have been Sue who kept, along with family photographs, the dinner menu from 24 June, 1907 at the St. Charles Hotel, Milwaukee. She seems a person who would want a memento of the honeymoon hotel-- and not less so if Frank, fresh out of graduate school, could afford its American-plan prices for one day only.



Eugene at two years



---and at thirty-nine



At left: Sue (Reece) Pike in 1903-04
while a teacher in Escanaba, Michigan



The Reece family traveled eleven miles to a studio for this family photograph in the spring of 1887. Sue is seated at left. Jennie Josephine (standing at left) and James Waldo (seated at far left) died of diphtheria in August of the year pictured. The baby Mary Louise seemed to recover but died later of complications.

Office and Lobby

ST. CHARLES HOTEL
MILWAUKEE

Soubert's Mailing Menu

Dinner.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>CREAM OF ASPARAGUS
DILL PICKLES</p> <p>BAKED LAKE TROUT, A LA ITALIENNE
POTATOES LONG BRANCH</p> <p>NEW ENGLAND BOILED DINNER
FROGS SHANKS FRIED IN CRUMBS, WITH CRESS
CHILI-CON-CARNE</p> <p>ROAST PRIME RIBS OF BEEF, NATURAL
MASHED OR BOILED POTATOES
TURNIPS IN CREAM</p> <p>LOBSTER SALAD</p> <p>RICE PUDDING, WITH CREAM
COCOANUT CUSTARD PIE
LEMON ICE</p> <p>BRICK, FARNERS OR WISCONSIN CREAM CHEESE
TOASTED SARATOGA FLAKES
BREAD: WHEAT, RYE, GRAHAM</p> <p>TEA MILK ICE TEA COFFEE</p> | <p>CONSOMME, JULIENNE
RADISHES</p> <p>ROAST PRIME RIBS OF BEEF, NATURAL
MASHED OR BOILED POTATOES
TURNIPS IN CREAM</p> <p>LOBSTER SALAD</p> <p>RICE PUDDING, WITH CREAM
COCOANUT CUSTARD PIE
LEMON ICE</p> <p>BRICK, FARNERS OR WISCONSIN CREAM CHEESE
TOASTED SARATOGA FLAKES
BREAD: WHEAT, RYE, GRAHAM</p> <p>TEA MILK ICE TEA COFFEE</p> |
|---|--|

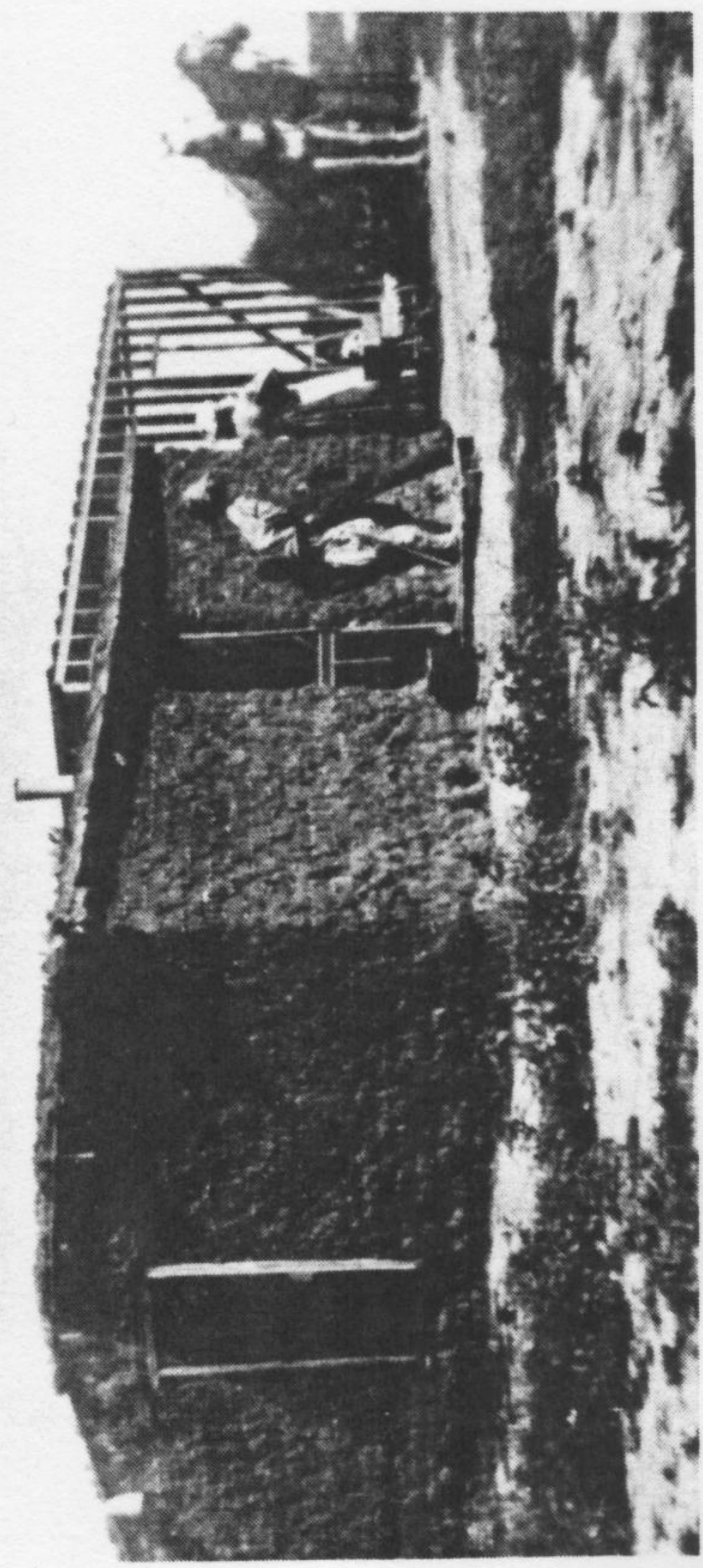
Meals sent to Room and all Orders not on Bill of Fare charged extra.
Guests having Friends to Meals, will please leave notice at the office or with Head Waiter.

Ask Waiter for Wine List

EXTRA COPIES OF THIS MENU FOR MAILING CAN BE HAD FROM HEAD WAITER. SEE OTHER SIDE

Monday, June 24, 1907

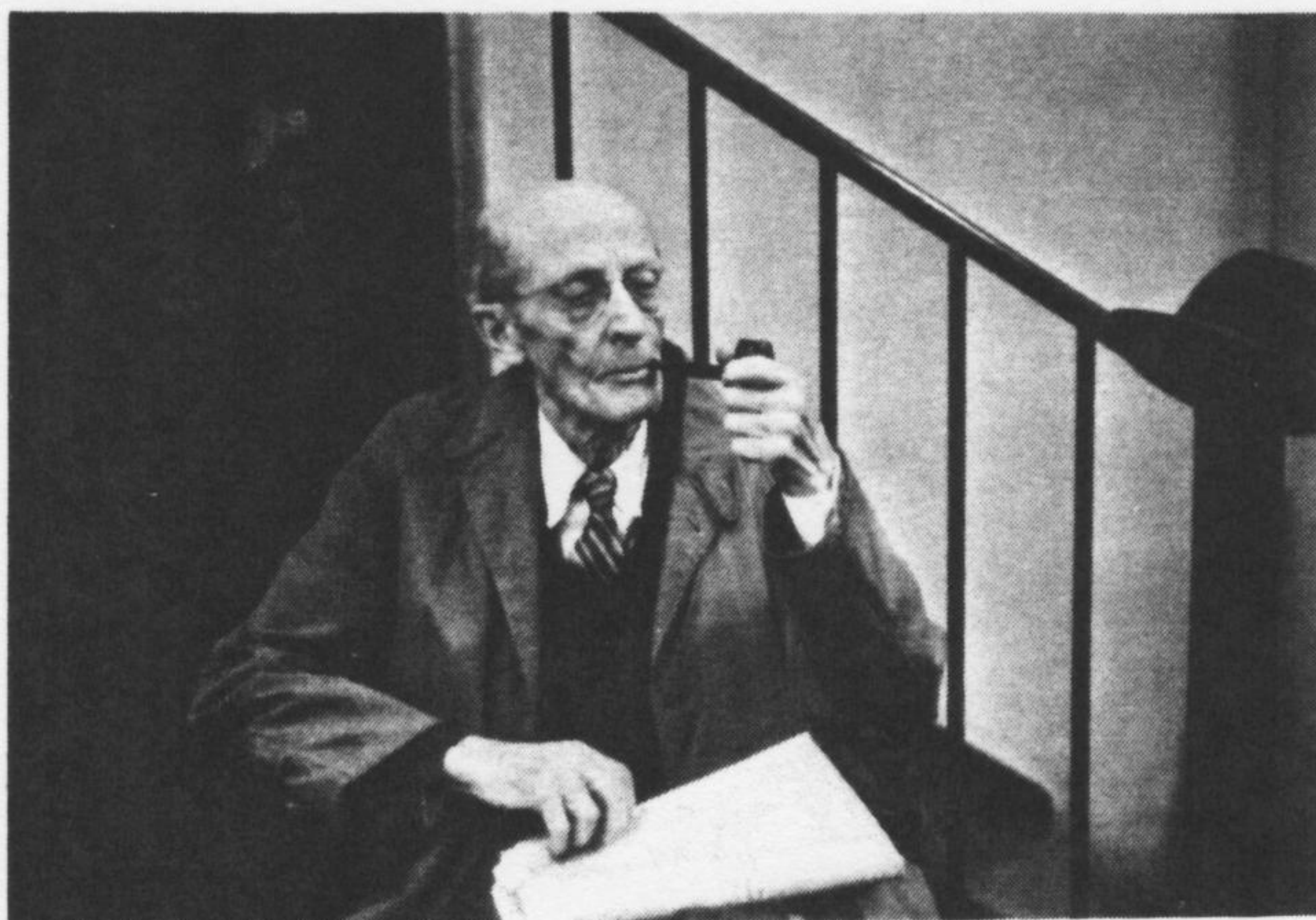
Above: Memento of Frank and Sue's
honeymoon hotel.



At left: Weathered sod house receiving a frame addition in the 1890's.



Edgar James Pike (in lower right hand corner) with his children in 1907: Howard at center back, Helen at his right; Myrtle, Grace and Bess in front of Howard, Harvey beside his father.



Frank H. Pike, in 1952, takes a breather on the climb to his fifth floor apartment in New York City

THE BEGINNING IN CHARLESTOWN AND READING

James¹ Pike is first found in the Charlestown records of 1646-7, an Englishman and Puritan, member of one of the two groups of disapproving and reforming Englishmen involved in the early settlement of the New England colonies. The Pilgrims founded their colony at Plymouth in 1620; the Puritans followed only a little later with three settlements in the Massachusetts Bay area,-- at Salem (originally called Naumkeag) in 1626, Charlestown in 1628 and Boston, 1630. Pilgrim and Puritan alike had religious motivations in leaving England for the new world.

The Pilgrims were separatists, who rejected the authority of the Church of England and left their homeland seeking freedom of conscience and worship. They went first to Holland in 1607 (to Amsterdam and later Leyden), lived and worshipped there before proceeding to America thirteen years later. Their intended destination was an area south of New York, for which they held a patent from one of the Southern Companies. Their chance settlement in Plymouth, without any charter to the land, meant that someone had to be sent back to England (and was, in 1621) for a patent from one of the Northern Companies.

The Puritans, less alienated, continued as communicants of the established church but found some of its doctrines and practices in need of reform. They came to America for the freedom and opportunity to make those reforms. Although the Massachusetts Bay Company's stockholders had initially seen their enterprise as a trade and colonization scheme, they quickly changed direction on recognizing the potential for a religious and political refuge. Their company's patent to the Bay area was part of a grant made to the Northern Company. Governor Winthrop's history of the colony states that few Puritans arrived after 1641 because the English Parliament was then undertaking religious and governmental reforms which gave them hope of finding a satisfactory religious life in the mother country. After 1691 the Plymouth Colony was merged with the larger Massachusetts Company and colony.*

James Pike may have been one of those who arrived after 1641, with the first record of him here dating to 1646-7. He and his early descendants were all of Puritan origin, duly recorded as being in full communion with the church. Eventually the Pilgrim heritage was added to the family line through intermarriage with the Bliss, Peck and Willmot families of southern Massachusetts.**

* Conklin, Edwin P., Middlesex County and its People. A History Vol I. p. 24 Lewis Hist. Publ. Co. Inc. N.Y. 1927

** Thomas and Dority (Wheatlie) Bliss came to Rehoboth, Ma. about 1636. Joseph and Rebecca (Clark) Peck of Beccles, England came to Rehoboth in 1638. Thomas Willmot came to America in 1638, resided at Braintree and Rehoboth, m. Elizabeth Bliss.

Only a fraction of early passenger lists have survived, and James's name is not among them. Though each new publication of a discovered list should open the question again, it is probable that we shall never know what vessel brought him to America, nor the time nor place of his good-byes to an English past for an only- to-be-guessed-at New England future.

We also know very little about his life in Charlestown. The earliest record placing him there is that of the birth of his firstborn: "Spight, James, sonne of James Spight, borne 1 (11) 1646 (or by the revised calendar, 1 Jan. 1647).^{*} Next the Record Book of the First Church in Charlestown shows him admitted to the church on 3 March, 1647.^{**} James continued to be a member of the Charlestown church in 1683, thirty years after moving to Reading, as will be shown later. Thirdly, the Records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England (Vol. 2 p. 163) show him made freeman at Charlestown on 26 May 1647. Freeman status was conferred by the General Court of the colony and was a prerequisite to voting privileges. It was dependent upon regular attendance and good standing in the church and the taking of the oath of allegiance to the government. By the time James acquired voting rights -- actually from 1630 on -- the right extended only to electing the governor's assistants. These men in turn elected the governor and his deputy. The fourth and final record of James in Charlestown is even more cryptic: In Wyman we find, " Spigh, Spight, Spike, James, Charlestowne -- Reading. m.(signifying "married" in this publication). J.S. was paid 8s,8d, 1652".

Wyman ties together several of the variant spellings of the Pike name in this entry. James's surname was also spelled Pyke, Peeke, Pick, Pieck and otherwise in early records. Seventeenth century spelling was strictly "by ear". Some of the confusion as to the number and names of James's children may be related to variations in the spelling of the surname. ***

^{*} Wyman, Thomas Bellows, Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown . p.762. David Clapp & Son, Boston, 1879

^{**}Found on p. 2 of the Record Book. The Covenant proposed for consent by the persons seeking admission ran: "You doe avouch the only true God (Father Son & Holy Ghost) to be your God according to the tenour of the Covenant of his grace, wherein he promiseth to be a God to the faithfull & their seed after them in their generations, & taketh them to be his people; and accordingly therefore you do give up yourself to him, & doe solemnly & religiously, as in his most holy presence, covenant, through his grace, to walk in all your waies, & in communion with this particular Church in speciall, as a member of it, according to the rules of the Gospell". James's name (here spelled Pike) and names of others admitted on 3 March 1647-8 are found on page 9.

^{***}If you have trouble converting James Pike into James Spike, try recalling the 1940's popular song "Marezy dotes 'n dozey dotes 'n liddle lambzydivey, a kiddle e divy too, wouldn't you?". Lilley Eaton in his Genealogical History of the Town of Reading. Alfred Mudge & Son. 1874, p.28 comments regarding an eleven-line entry in the town records, "It will be noticed as a literary curiosity in the above note that the Clerk spelled his Pastor's name in four different ways, and that neither was correct." Emphasis in the original.

Clifford L. Pike of Saco, Maine, who was engaged for some years before his death in preparing a genealogy of the various families of Pike surname in America, reasoned that James may have come to the Massachusetts Colony as early as 1640, in view of the fact that a Tabatha Pike, maid servant to Richard Bellingham, was admitted to the church in Boston on 1 September 1640. Clifford Pike proposed that she may have been a sister or other relative of James. She was not his wife. Several other branches of Pikes had reached the Massachusetts Bay Colony before 1641, however, including Robert, who came to Boston 4 June, 1635 accompanied by his son John and three daughters (none of them named Tabatha).

It is not known whether James was married when he came to America. Clifford Pike suggests that James was unmarried when admitted to the church since his wife was not admitted with him. At some time he married Naomi (_____). Several historians state that he also had a wife Sarah. The surnames, respective marriage dates, which wife was the mother of which children, the dates of death-- all are either lacking or confused. There is an undocumented report of the death of "wife of James Pike" in 1682; a statement in reference to James, (Eaton, op cit. p. 106): "His wife Sarah died 1693." If both statements are to be accepted, Naomi was the first wife and mother of the children, and the second marriage was a late-life union. Reading's VR's do nothing to clear it up. Their entry reads: Pike, _____ wife of James died April ____ 1692. The unnamed wife here and in the undocumented report above raises the possibility of a double entry for a single event and an error in copying the date. Both names, Naomi and Sarah, appear as given names for the female descendants of James, but they were popular given names then in many families.

Cutter in New England Families * states unequivocally of James: "He married (first) Naomi _____, (second) Sarah _____, who died April 16, 1692. In his foreword to this four-volume work Cutter implies that his principal sources are the then (1915) living descendants of the pioneers chronicled.

We know that James moved with his family to Reading before 1 Jan. 1653-4, when the birth of his son John is noted in the Reading VRs. We know also that James owned land in Reading by 2 Jan. 1653 because the record of several gifts of town lands to Nathaniel Cutler on that day describes one gift parcel in Birchen Meadow as bounded on the north side by the meadow of James Pike.

Thanks to Eaton and his researches into the early town records we know a little something about James's life and that of his family and fellow townsmen in Reading. The first colonial settlers of what was to become Reading arrived in 1639, receiving land grants from the General Court of the colony and occupying land which in part or whole had formerly been the hunting grounds of the Saugus tribe of Indians. Some twenty stockholders who had advanced money for establishing the colony received land grants in tracts of 100 to 800 acres each. Forty-eight colonists who

*Cutter, Wm. Richard New England Families Genealogical and Memorial Vol. 1, p. 1919-20, Lewis Historical Publ. Co., 1915. This is the only record I have found giving an exact April date for the death.

had not advanced money to the company but had come at their own expense received grants of 40, 60, or 80 acres each. Division of common lands made after 1640 were proportioned to the amount of property an inhabitant already owned.

Besides these stockholders and colonists directly from England, many of the early settlers came, like James, from other towns in the Bay Colony: from Watertown, Dedham, Charlestown, and Roxbury. Reading (or Redding) was never a part of Lynn, but Lynn was given responsibility for planting the new settlement and a grant of land for that purpose by the General Court. Selection of suitable families was taken very seriously since the Puritan fathers were seeking a firm foundation for their experiment in self government in New England. Many meetings, much planning and consultation went into the decision making, and the process was not hurried. The town was incorporated in 1644; the church, organized in 1645; and deacons and selectmen chosen only in 1647. The first distribution of common land was made to individuals in 1647. Some of the original Grantees of 1638 sold their lands later, not wishing to develop them.*

The town consists of about thirty square miles, located ten to fifteen miles northwest of Boston. Reading, originally called Linn Village, had its first settlement in the area which today is called Wakefield. It is this, the First Parish area, which is associated with James and his descendants. Two other village centers or parishes, called Reading and North Reading, were settled by the close of the 1600's.

Today, with the town closely built up and only its ponds easily distinguishable as landmarks, we have to accept on faith Eaton's attractive word picture of what the first colonists found. "The entire territory is agreeably diversified with hill and plain, woodland and meadow, lake and river. There are no lofty eminences, its soil is generally fertile and productive. There is a fair share of water scenery. Two rivers meander through the town, and they along with lakes and ponds provided water for early corn and sawmills and the factories which would come later, besides furnishing 'much romantic scenery and many fine building sites.'"

The settlement was still being hacked out of the wilderness by the time James and his family arrived. Indeed, as late as 1687 bounties were being paid by the town for the killing of adult or cub bears in the town limits. In 1665 a herdsman was appointed for taking care of the cattle upon the town common and for securing them from the wolves, and securing the meadow "that the cattle may not eat up and destroy in the some what should be for them in the winter."

There were other hazards of life in early Reading besides bears and wolves. A "great earthquake" occurred in 1658-9. There is record in the 1660's of the death penalty for witchcraft and for profession of Quaker beliefs. After one hanging for the latter offense the court ordered that thereafter the penalty would instead be flogging, branding, and for the third offense banishment under penalty of death. The witchcraft hysteria penetrated Reading again in 1692 at the time of the Salem trials; four women were arrested, imprisoned and tried in Reading but were acquitted.

* Eaton, Lilley, *op. cit.*

In 1668 the town ordered that "no man after this date shall come into the town, here to inhabit, without the consent of the town, but he shall be put in security, to secure the town of all charges that shall come thereby." in 1691 three men were warned out of town, a "ceremony", says Eaton, performed from time to time for many years in relation to such newcomers as in the opinion of the town, were likely to need pecuniary assistance.

In 1680 Reading was "presented" to the General Court for deficit in their highways and for want of a Grammar School. The town was given till the April court session to make answer and bring a certificate that the schoolmaster was "sufficient" as the law required.

The first law regarding education in the Massachusetts colony had been passed in 1642, requiring that every township after it had grown to fifty households appoint a teacher for such children as came to him. The teacher's wages were to be paid either by the parents or masters of such children or by the inhabitants in general. * The teacher was charged with teaching the children to write and read. If a town grew to 100 families or households a grammar school must also be set up to prepare youth for the university. The grammar school of that day included Greek and Latin in its curriculum. The law required establishment of schools but not compulsory attendance, and it is clear that attendance was not universal from the prevalence of "his/her mark" in place of signatures on legal documents well into the 1700's. The time lag was somewhat greater where women were concerned.

In 1693 Reading voted that a Free School should be kept in the town, the first evidence of a public town school. This apparent tardiness in education for the young was in interesting contrast to an action of 1664 when 39 proprietors of Reading paid a tax calculated as equal to 360 days' wages toward rebuilding the "College in Cambridge" (Harvard College) after a devastating fire. Another case of whose ox was being gored?

All the second generation Pike children and many of the third generation--- the two oldest surviving children of Jeremiah² and three of the nine children of James²---must have received in Reading whatever education they had. Younger children, like Jeremiah's Naomi and William, who went on to Framingham's schools probably fared no better. Framingham too was "presented" to the Court for inadequate provision for schooling.

The name Pike is not included in the 1652 list of settlers who shared in the Payne land grant of that year, each lot amounting to three-fourths of a square mile. Eaton states that this is the earliest complete list of male inhabitants of Reading to be found. In 1655 James appears among those who drew lots in the division of Jeremiah Swayne's meadow (*sic*), and again in 1658 among the male inhabitants who received plots of Upland on the north side of the Ipswich River,

*Conklin, Edwin P., *op. cit.* Vol 1 p. 209

"as it fell to them by lott". James's share in the latter distribution was 40 akers. In 1666 he was among those who drew land in the Division of the Great Swamp. Here the inhabitants' names are given along with their "minister" rates for the preceding year, thus indicating their relative financial standing. James's rate was 1£ .4s.7d., which placed him just below the median inhabitant, twenty-seventh among a total fifty-six.

In 1667 the town took an exclusionary action, ordering "that all privileges of land, timber, and common shall belong only to present houses now erected and to no other, that shall be erected hereafter." Fifty-nine houses had been erected by then. One of them belonged to James.

When King Philip's War began in 1675, the town levied taxes to raise money for men and material, five rates in 1675 and six in 1677. In some cases, according to Howard, these taxes amounted to more than the valuation of the property.* James's son, James², was among those who entered military service. He survived and returned to Reading.

The record book of the First Parish church of Reading has the following account of an altercation in 1683 between James¹ and Nat Cutler. Since part of Nat's land in Birchen Meadow bounded James's meadowland, as shown earlier, it appears that the "few cocks of hay" may really have represented a boundary dispute:

"Brother Nat. Cutler having grieved Some brethrin in prosecuting a complaint yt hee mad against Br. Pike a member of Charlstowne church that he might be bound to ye pease for breaking his head they being both in a quarrilling passion about a few cocks of hay, the said brethrin laying hold of the case as within their reach & giving serious warnings they persuaded be first reconciled in private. Brother Pike being first in acknowledgment they professed & endeavoured reconciliation but after a time Br Pike according to advice made an essay 3 times by word & writeing to Satisfy the congregation. Br. Cutler (ye day yt hee had a dead corps at home) with others were putt to silence."**

An interesting sidelight to this dispute, in which James seems to have been the readier of the two to make peace, is the fact that his son James and Nat's daughter Hannah had been married in 1681 and by 1683 had a son. The young couple continued living in Reading while their fathers quarreled, and would go on living there another ten or more years.***

* Howard, Loea Parker *The Beginning of Reading and Lynnfield, Mass.* p.55, 1937

** *Church Records of the Old Town of Reading, Ma. Wakefield Historical Soc. 1934*

*** Another interesting sidelight is that exactly two hundred years later, 1883, in Plainfield, Illinois "bro. Wm. D. Pike and bro. Sanford S. Schofield" had the help of their (Methodist) church in settling a dispute of no greater moment. But perhaps that should wait till we come to it, noting here only that the American propensity for litigation which has occasioned so much head-shaking this last quarter century has a long, even hallowed, history.

In 1686 an assessment was levied to raise the sum of 10 £.16s for land conveyed by the Saugus Indians to the white settlers and never paid. James and his sons James² and Jeremiah were assessed, their amounts ranging from 7d for the father to 3d for the younger son and placing all three men in the lowest quartile in the population of 89 for this assessment. It is a question whether James's circumstances had worsened or whether other factors entered, such as the proportionate acreage a settler had acquired from the original purchase.

Two years later when a subscription was taken up for a new meeting house the three Pikes subscribed. James's contribution of 2£ 15s placed him forty-first among 68 subscribers. (Five additional contributors' amounts (among them that of James²) had become illegible by the time Eaton studied the town records and are disregarded in this calculation.

In December 1690 Jeremiah² was appointed by the town to assist twenty-one year old James Stimson, who along with his widowed mother had appeared before the Selectmen "complayning to them that her house is not habitable, by reason of the stoop falling done (*sic*). her husband. Dr. James, had recently deceased; and together they prayed for aid in securing their corne and provision." Jeremiah's charge was to assist the son in removing "the corne and provisions to the house of Sergt. John Parker, and to instruct and oversee the said James, that he doth improve his time in carefull tending of the cattell, and providing fire wood convenient, that his mother may not suffer; also to advise and order him in managing his affairs, that he makes neither strip nor waste of his father's estate, until there is further order taken and a settlement of the estate by the Court." *

Another general division of lands, the Pine Swamp on the Easterly and Westerly sides of the town, was made in February 1691-2. James Pike "Sr. and Jr." are recorded as having drawn the fifth lott and having received seven acres, forty poles. Jeremiah was twenty-fifth in this drawing and received three acres. Participants' names were listed according to their ministerial tax assessment; James placed slightly below the median, -- thirty-fifth among 77 men.

In the 1690's James, widowed and approaching his own death, began selling his Reading holdings to non-family members, foreshadowing the removal of his descendents to newer towns in Massachusetts. The Middlesex probate record of deeds (Bk. 8, p.508) shows that James¹ "of Redding" for and in consideration of 4 Pounds in current money of New England paid by Thomas Bancroft of Redding conveyed to the latter a tract of land lying within the town boundaries. This deed was recorded 1 June 1683-4, James signing with his mark. These records (Bk. 14, p 582) further show that on 2 March, 1692 James deeded to James Bowell (Bowholls) Sr., in consideration of 3 pounds paid in hand, one part of a swamp lott... by estimation three acres and a half in the township of Redding and commonly called the great Swamp. This deed implies an earlier conveyance because one of the boundaries of the Bowholls tract is designated as a "part of the Swamp that was formerly the aforesaid James Pike's and the 16 acres which now belong to the heirs of Matthew Edwards."

* *Eaton, op.cit. p.36*

The town records make mention of John Temple's succeeding his father "on the old place his father had bought of James Pike in 1696." There is acknowledgement on 31 August, 1696 of the land of Robert Ken given him by James Pike senior, being six acres....." The deed for this land had been granted 8 Sept. 1694 *

Finally, a deed signed by Zachariah² and Mary his sister (and the latter's husband Robert Carr) on 23 June, 1701 conveyed to Jonathan Parker land "that was formerly our Honored Father James Pike".**

The Reading VRs report the death of James Pike Sr. on 5 Dec. 1699. Assuming twenty years as a reasonable minimum age for him at the birth of his first child, James must have lived at least into his seventies. To date no will, intestate probate record, nor burial site has been found.

Eaton says that for the first fifty years after settlement of the town the only place of interment was a portion of the Common in the First Parish. Many of the early graves, he assumes, were without monuments and since the area was unfenced many of the earliest gravestones would have been broken down and destroyed. Moreover land was gradually sold off and the space for graves reduced and some of the burial sites plowed up. James, however, died after the burial ground was ordered fenced in 1666, so that his remains should have escaped these hazards. Yet no record has been found in the cemetery lists which have been preserved or reconstructed, or in the epitaphs published. Farmstead burials were uncommon at that time in the Reading area.

Children born to James¹ and Naomi or Sarah, the first two probably in Charlestown, the others in Reading:

A. James² b. 1 (11) 1646 (1 Jan. 1647 by current calendar) was--so far as is known-- the first child of James¹ He served in King Philip's War and was one of ten Reading men who took part in the Great Swamp 'Fight' in 1675. He was one of those soldiers at Lynn in the Nipmugg Country and at the Narragansett Fort who later signed a petition for a grant of land in the Nipmugg Country.

An account of the bloody Great Swamp fight has come down: "At daybreak on Dec. 19, the troops began their long march of sixteen miles through intense cold and a heavy snow-storm. They reached the Indian fort at two o'clock in the afternoon. The first company to cross the swamp and enter the fort met with a terrible fire. Others coming on, though suffering severe losses, drove the Indians from their fort to the swamp and woods beyond and set fire to the fort. Then through a bitter, winter night these men, who had marched from dawn till high noon, had engaged in a desperate life and death struggle from noon till sunset, now carrying more than

* *Transcript of The Old Town of Reading, Mass.: Early Land Grants and Town Bounds* typed copy published in photocopy 4 May, 1934

** *Middlesex record of deeds, Book 15, p. 351. This deed was recorded in Charlestown 20 Nov. 1710. All three parties signed with their mark.*

two hundred dead and wounded, plodded in the deepening snow and unbroken roads for sixteen miles to their quarters of the day before. A score of the wounded died during that terrible night march. Seven captains leading their men were killed and four other officers were wounded....**

James and his fellow soldiers each received a share of the land granted to soldiers of this war by the General Court. The eight mile square of land in Nipmugg country and other later grants were known as the Narragansett towns of Westminster, Templeton, Amherst (N.H.) and Buxton (Me.). Several Reading families settled in this territory, but James² does not seem to have been among them. In 1677 Reading voted six acres of land to each Reading man who had been in this war, with the provision that they not sell except to one of their number. The list of Narragansett grantees from Weston includes Onesephorus Pike, for his father James.**

On 25 Nov, 1681 James married Hannah Cutler, daughter of Nathaniel Cutler, born in Reading in 1662. He married as his second wife, 23 May, 1700 in Newberry, Ma. Sarah, daughter of Onesephorus and Hannah (Cutler) Marsh of Hingham, Ma. He settled first in Reading, may have moved with his family to Framingham briefly around 1700 when his brother Jeremiah did likewise, finally settled in Weston, Ma., where there is record of his admission to the First Church in 1714 and of his death in 1723. His estate was settled four years later. An account of his descendants is given in Appendix A.

- B. JEREMIAH², b. ca. 1649. The record of his birth has not been found in either Charlestown or Reading, but Savage, Barry, Eaton and Cutter give him as a son or probable son of James. Clifford Pike lists him among the children known to be children of James and sets the date of birth at 1649. Jeremiah married Rachel Leffingwell in 1671. An account of their descendants is shown in the following pages and Appendix A.
- C. JOHN, b. 1 Jan. 1653 in Reading, Ma.; m. 28 Mar. 1671 Elizabeth Engleshie. See Appendix A for an account of their descendants.
- D. Zachariah, b. 8 Oct. 1658,. Lived to adulthood but probably never married. No wife signed the deeds when he sold two parcels of land in the early 1700's.
- E. MARY. Though no record of her birth has been found, her paternity seems established by the deed earlier referred to, conveying land formerly of "our honored father, James Pike." The following information (from Roger Thompson's Sex in Middlesex: Popular Mores in a Massachusetts County, 1649-1699 ***)placing Mary in the Pike family was brought to my

*Howard, Loea Parker, Ancient Redding in Massachusetts Bay Colony, p 38, Thomas Todd Co., Boston

** NEHGS Review, Vol. 16, p. 216

*** Univ. of Mass. Press, Amherst, Ma. 1986, pp. 47-8

attention too late for insertion in the text in chronological order: On 6 Oct. 1674 James Pike brought church, community and court pressure to bear against a young man whom Mary had named the father of a child she was bearing out of wedlock. Evidence was taken, including that of a neighbor woman who gave Mary an excellent character as being "helpful, diligent, and no carriage {behavior} in her justly offensive." The court adjudged the putative father guilty and sentenced him to pay support for the child, and to give surety. He soon managed, however, to slip away to the territories. Mary's fine of 10 pounds for her offense was later abated to five pounds.

THE FRAMINGHAM YEARS

The Pike name almost disappears from Reading histories and records with the death of James¹ in 1699.* Framingham was to be home to many of the family for the next three generations. The Middlesex land records (Bk.12,p. 649) show Jeremiah² selling to R. Temple on 7 April, 1697 his Reading farm consisting of 15 acres of upland meadow and orchard, one house, one barn separate and a half acre of cedar swamp, for the sum of fifty-four Pounds. The deed was signed by Jeremiah and by his wife (affixing her mark) "in manifest" that she had given up her right of dower and power of thirds in the family home. Rachel's joining in this conveyance is of importance also in showing that she was still living at the time of the family's move to Framinghalm. No record has been found of her death in either Framingham or Reading.

Jeremiah's younger brother John probably left Reading then or earlier for Roxbury, where he had received a grant of land in 1695-6. Their older brother James may have lived briefly in Framingham before settling in Weston. No record has been found of place of settlement or death of Zachariah, who is believed to have died unmarried.

** The first reference to a Pike in Eaton's history after James's death is the inclusion of Samuel Pike among the men who went from Reading in 1711 and succeeding years' expeditions against the French and Indians in Nova Scotia and Canada. This was probably Samuel³ (James²⁻¹) b. in Reading 2 May 1690. He would have been twenty-one in 1711 and was the only recorded descendant of James¹ up to that time to bear the name Samuel. His residence in Reading as of 1711 is puzzling, since the births of his three youngest siblings (from 1701, when Samuel was aged eleven, to 1710) are not recorded in Reading,nor for that matter in Framingham nor Weston, the other two towns in which James² is believed or known to have lived. (See Appendix for Samuel's marriage, in Maine, 1712-3 and his children.)*

The Woburn and Reading VR's record the marriage in Reading on 18 Jan. 1710-1 of Nathaniel³ Pike (James²⁻¹) and Mary Buck "both of Woburn". They settled in Framingham.

On 31 May 1764 a Mary Pike of Woburn (lineage not established) m. Elisha Tottingham, supposedly of Reading.

Though he is not found in Reading's vital stastics, John⁵ (John⁴ Mikel³ Jeremiah² James¹) is listed in Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution Vol XII, p. 401-2,as a resident of Reading and engaged for the town of Reading. John had been born 15 Nov. 1761 to John and Sarah (Balch) Pike in Framingham.

With Jeremiah and Rachel when they came to Framingham were the four children still living of the nine born to them. Jeremiah³ and Mikel were in their twenties but not yet married. William and Naomi were ten and nine.

Framingham was undergoing a period of rapid growth in the closing years of the seventeenth century. The first grant within its territory had been made in 1640 but the area continued to be known as "Wilderness land" or as Mr. Danforth's Farm, from the large tracts he had been granted. The names Framlingham Plantation and Framlingham also began to be used in the county records by 1670. In 1640 there were settlements to the east in Watertown and in Newton (then a part of Cambridge), to the north in Sudbury and to the south in Sherborn. Ten years later a group of Christian Indians settled nearby, to the east in Natick, and the General Court established a territorial plantation reserved for them.

The rapid growth had begun with Mr. Danforth's announcement in 1687 of his intention to offer long-term (999 year) leases of his lands to settlers. His was a rather noble concept-- to build a township of enterprising persons by offering easy terms and retaining a large common area to provide rights of pasturage and fuel to all his tenants. Settlers began pouring in almost immediately and locating west of Farm Pond and the Sudbury River. For the first ten years they tended to come in groups: the Havens from Lynn, in 1690, acquiring such large holdings as to be somewhat isolated from their neighbors; the Pikes, Winches, Boutwells and Eatons from Reading, settling in the northerly section of Danforth Farms south of the reserved common land; a colony from Roxbury also settling in the northerly part but having separate interests and ties from the Reading families; Col. Buckminster (who, at first with his associate White, later alone took over the leasing operation in 1696 when Mr. Danforth became too busy with governmental duties) chose for his homestead the upper valley of Baiting Brook. He was soon surrounded by a group of his old neighbors sympathetic to his wishes and apt to follow his lead.

Two families to reach Framingham before its incorporation came in 1692 as a spin-off of the Salem witchcraft hysteria, the Clayes and Nurse families. Wives of both families had been committed to prison on charges of witchcraft and condemned to death. Rebecca, wife of Francis Nurse, was hanged on 19 July, 1692. It was recognized later that a hearing problem which caused her to answer incorrectly a question in court led to her conviction. Sara Clayes, her sister, escaped death by being "conveyed by night to Framingham" probably with the help of her jailor, public revulsion to the hangings having set in. The two families took up abutting lands toward the middle and southern part of the Danforth tract, (not far from land William³ Pike would later acquire.) The area became known as Salem End. The Clayes and Nurse families became respected as able members of the community.

Across the Sudbury River in the east part of present-day Framingham lands originally granted to the Rice, Gookin, How and Eames families were being offered to settlers through outright sales, a circumstance which, along with their being excluded from the use of the Danforth reserved lands, set them off from the other group of settlers.

This difference, added to the group migration pattern which resulted in the creation of at least six independent centers of settlement, made the building of community difficult, led to dissensions and the putting out of disaffected church members. The various factions were able to submerge their differences enough to make common cause on incorporation of the town, however, perhaps because it gave them a common adversary.

Temple's history* states that Jeremiah Pike leased land of Buckminster and White in May, 1696 at what is now the northeast corner of Grove St. and Belknap Rd. Diligent search of land deeds and indentures has turned up no record of this transaction, making it likely that Jeremiah's was one of the purely verbal contracts which are known to have existed between Buckminster and some of his lessees. Leases were regarded as personal property and were frequently not recorded.

Jeremiah, doubtless with the help of his sons, cleared space in the dense forest characteristic of Danforth's Farm, space enough for a house, farm, barns, smithy, forge and spinning wheel shop where both the large spinning wheel and the small flax wheel would be manufactured.

He built well and the house is still standing in 1990, enlarged from its original core (two rooms down and large unfinished chamber upstairs) in a series of additions and remodelings required by family changes, until it took its present form in 1860. It remained in the family through eight generations, passing down through Jeremiah³, Moses⁴ and Comfort⁵. Her husband, Deacon Gideon Haven, bought out the other heirs after Moses died. The house is therefore known as the Pike-Haven House, or the Pike-Haven-Foster House in recognition that the last three Pike generations to own and live in it had the surname Foster. When Anna Regina Foster died in 1948 the house passed by sale to its present owner Charles P. Fisher, a lover of antiquities. He has described it in an article "Structural History of the Pike-Haven-Foster House"**

This excerpt from page 33 is of interest: "The corner posts are handsomely bracketed in the chamber and roughly chamfered here only, being square-cornered in the hall. Oddly, the shoulders extend east and west instead of north and south, or front to back, as is the rule. However, the point might be made that since they thus carry the lighter of the third-floor plates, this is the logical arrangement. This suggests comment on the general aspect of the frame. The second-floor members are substantially heavier than those of the third, which is logical; they are all of deep section giving great stiffness, and the summers are of chestnut whose stiffness is almost equal to that of oak, but whose tendency to sag is much less. If these features are compared with those of most contemporary frames, it would appear that the builder had either more than average intelligence or access to some of the newest handy guides for the pioneer builder. If the builder was J. Pike, this is possible as he was (as a matter of record) a spinning wheel maker and holder of public office in the town."

* Temple, J.H., *History of Framingham - Massachusetts* and Barry, William *A History of Framingham* apart from the VR's are the two major references consulted for this section.

** *Bulletin of the SOCIETY FOR THE PRESERVATION OF NEW ENGLAND ANTIQUITIES*, VOL. XLV, NO. 2, pp. 29-36). Excerpts and illustrations used here courtesy of the Society.

Charles A. Esty in a paper titled "Some Old Framingham Houses," preserved in the Framingham Historical Society Museum * says that Jeremiah² seems to have given the original house to his son Jeremiah³ and built himself a second house about one and a half miles east on what is now Brook St., identified by Temple as "near Capt. Adam Hemenway's place." The path connecting the two locations was known as Pike Row.

Incorporating Framingham as a separate town met opposition from Sherborn, whose residents did not wish to be left with the expense of maintaining their church alone. The petition to the General Court in Boston stated that the plantation had "above 350 souls" of whom no more than one-fourth could regularly attend church services because of distance and the condition of the roads. The first petition was presented in 1692-3, repeated in 1694-5, granted by the House of Representatives in 1697, made the subject of a committee study by the General Court the following year, and finally granted in 1700.

The first town meeting was held on 5 August of that year. Jeremiah² and three others were chosen selectmen "to order the providentials of the town". On the following 31 March Jeremiah and two others were appointed to a committee and voted the sum of £10 to employ a carpenter, plan and see to completion of the meeting house. On 13 January 1701-2 he and seven others were chosen to seat the meeting house, deciding whether this should be on the basis of age or tax rate. At a later date the tax rate became the seating criterion prescribed by the town but a specified credit for age was also applied in determining seating. Also at a later date Jeremiah was given the privilege of building a pew or holding a particular seat provided he cut a door to come into it, through the end of the meeting house and took in two more families with him.

Schools were slow to be established in Framingham, perhaps because of the scattered nature of the settlements; and the town was liable for this neglect. The years 1704-5 and 1708 found them delegating an inhabitant "for answering the town's presentment" in the General Court, an important legal matter to resolve if possible. The standard fine for non-compliance with the colony's school law was £20, a goodly sum -- considering that in a tax rate levied in 1702 manual labor was valued at 2s per day.

In 1710 Framingham selected a schoolmaster to serve henceforward and to give ample notice if he intended to quit. School was kept in private homes, five such houses being selected in 1714, to be used one month each, until the town voted in 1716 to build their first school house.

Though only in his early fifties when he moved to Framingham, Jeremiah was within a decade of his death. After ten years of service to his town and family he died in Framingham on 9 Jan. 1710-1 aged about sixty-two. He left children and grandchildren, numerous and well established. His death is reported in the VR's but, as in the case of his father, no cemetery record has been found to date. Rachell's death is not recorded in Framingham. She may have survived Jeremiah and remarried, but no record of that has been found either.

* *Scrap Book Item BD 313' p. 250-1; Framingham Historical Society Museum*

The family spinning wheel industry would be carried on for another three generations until water-powered mills made the spinning wheel obsolete.

The children of Jeremiah and Rachel, all born in Reading, were:

1. Jeremiah³ b. 15 Mar. 1673-4; came with his father to Framingham and on his marriage took over the home place; like his father was a spinning wheel maker and farmer; in 1711-12 he was among the seven men chosen to regulate certain disorders which had arisen over seating newcomers in the meeting house; in 1715 was named to a committee to seat the meeting house; was selectman from 1719 for 14 years, town treasurer for 12 years. During the Indian troubles in the 1720's he and his son Moses were among some twenty-five men making up a sentry group to keep watch during public worship and give warning. He married in Concord on 6 May, 1701 Susanna Wooster (or Worcester). He died 3 Feb. 1746 in Framingham; Susanna died 11 Mar. of the same year. Their two children were Moses and Aaron. (See Appendix A for details.)
2. James, b. 2 May 1676; d. 24 May 1676
3. Ebenezer (or Eliezer) b. 16 Apr. 1677; d. 22 Apr. 1677
4. Mikel (Michael) b. 7 Apr. 1678; m. in Roxbury 28 May 1706 Mehitabel Brown; was selectman in Framingham in 1729; adm. to the church 30 Apr. 1749.
5. James, b. 7 Nov. 1679; probably died young
6. Rachel and Elizabeth, twins b. 14 Dec. 1681. Neither is recorded among deaths or marriages
7. in either Reading or Framingham. It seems likely that both died young, possibly at birth.
8. WILLIAM, b. 14 Nov. 1687-8; m. 14 Nov. 1706 in Framingham Mary Flagg of Sherborn
9. Naomy, b. 14 Feb. 1688-9; m. in Framingham 9 Mar. 1709-10 John Gibbs.

William's Generation

WILLIAM³ (Jeremiah² James¹) born 1687-8 in Reading, was the eighth of Jeremiah's nine children but only the third to live beyond early childhood. He was a boy of ten when his family moved to Framingham in or about 1697. What education he received may have been divided between the Reading and Framingham schools. That he was literate to a degree is attested by the fact that he signed his will in 1762.*

He married in Framingham 14 Nov. 1706 Mary Flagg of Sherborn. She was the daughter of Allen² and Sary (Ball) Flagg, granddaughter of Thomas¹ Flagg (Flegg, Flege), the immigrant ancestor of his line, on record in Watertown in 1637. Mary was born in Watertown about 1688; she survived William's death in 1763 and consented to the provisions of his will. The date of her death has not been determined.

**His nephew Timothy and two other (unrelated) witnesses, one of them female, also signed. His sons William and Jeremiah and son-in-law Moses Fay signed when approving the will's provisions in 1763, but his widow and three daughters indicated approval by their mark.*

William was admitted to the church 17 Mar. 1717. He and Mary did not join the outmigration which marked the incorporation of Rutland in 1722 and of Shrewsbury in 1727 but resided in Framingham until his death. He appears in the town records in reference to place names and the location of ways. He did not play the active role in Town affairs taken by his father, his fourteen-year older brother Jeremiah and his next older brother Mikel. William was, however, appointed to a committee in 1737 to seat the new meeting house built to the town's instructions under supervision of a committee of three which included Mikel, in this instance referred to as "Ens." Pike.

William in 1734 sold to the town for the sum of £ 14 four acres of land for a new (second) meeting house and a military training field, land which had evidently been part of William's farmstead, since Temple describes the four acres as bounded northerly, easterly and westerly by land of said Pike, and southerly by land of Benjamin Treadway, quite likely the forty-acre tract which William leased to Treadway in 1725, as described below.

He comes across as sober and steady, a man tending strictly to his own business and leaving the town's to his brothers, cousins and neighbors. We are ill prepared for an indenture he executed in 1725 with overtones of drama, mysticism, possibly religious scruples about land ownership -- a philosophy some early colonists are found to have adopted from the Indians. A few lines of the Indenture are photocopied among the illustrations for this chapter. Since the 263 year-old record makes for difficult reading, a transcription is offered here.

W:^m Pike to Benj:ⁿ Treadway

THIS INDENTURE made the five and twentyth Day of March, Anno-Domini 1725 Anno Regni Regis Georgii magnae Britanniae G:^{rex} Undecimo Between William Pike of Framingham in the county of Middlesex within his majestis Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England husbandman on the one part and Benjamin Treadway of Framingham aforesaid husbandman on the other part Witnesseth that the said William Pike as well for and under the Rents and Covenants herein after Expressed as also for and in consideration of the Sum of Thirty Pounds in true and lawful Bills of Credit on the above said Province to him the said William Pike in hand paid by the above named Benjamin Treadway the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge Hath devised granted Lett and Farm Letten and by these Presents for himself his Heirs Execu^{trs} Admin^s doth devise grant Lett and Farm Lett unto the said Benjamin Treadway his Heirs and Assigns one piece or parcel of upland Swamp and meadow situate lying and being in Framingham aforesaid Containing by Examination forty acres be the same more or less bounded and described as followeth viz: by a Line beginning at a white oak Tree marked standing at the northeasterly corner by the Bank of the River called Sudbury River thence running westerly to a stake and heap of stones which is the northwesterly corner boundary thence running southerly to a Pine Tree marked thence running southeasterly to another Pine Tree marked which is the southwesterly corner boundary thence running easterly to a white oak marked stand-

ing upon the bank of the aforesaid River which is the Southeasterly Corner boundary and thence bounding on the said River to the white oak tree first above mentioned. (Excepting and Reserving all such Right ways as shall be accounted necessary or convenient to and from the Lands of Coll^d Buckminster in manner as is expressed in and by an Indenture of Lease from said Buckminster to said Pike bearing Date the 24th Day of February Anno Domini 1708 in which Indenture of Lease the premises herein mentioned to be granted are (among other Land in the Possession of the said William Pike) contained and comprehended **TO HAVE AND TO HOLD** the said tract or parcel of upland Swamp and meadow with all the appurtenances and privileges to the Land belonging or in any way appertaining to him the said Benjamin Treadway his Heirs and Assigns from the Day of the Date hereof until the full end and Term of **NINE HUNDERED SIXTY THREE YEARS** hence next ensuing and fully to be compleated and ended to his and their sole use Benefit and behoofs (Excepting only as before Excepted) he the said Benjamin Treadway his Heirs Exec^{trs} Admin^s or some or one of them paying therefor yearly and every year the Rent of one Kernel of Indian Corn per Anum unto the said William Pike his Heirs Exec^{trs} Admin^s or Assigns or to some or one of them at or upon the five and twentyth day of March in Each and Every year during the aforesaid term (if the same be lawfully demanded) he or they also paying or Discharging all such publick Rates Taxes and assessments as shall arise upon or become due for or out of the said devised and Letten Premises within the aforesaid Term and the said William Pike for himself his Heirs Exec^{trs} Admin^s doth bereby Covenant Promise grant and agree to and with the said Benjamin Treadway his Heirs Exec^{trs} Admin^s and Assigns in manner and form following That is to say that at the Time of the Ensealing and Delivery of these Presents the said devised and letten Premises are and do stand free and Clear and Cleary acquitted and Discharged of and from all Rents arrearages of Rents fines penalties and forfeitures whatsoever and that the said Benjamin Treadway his Heirs and assigns (paying only the yearly Rent of one Kernel of Indian Corn and the yearly Rates and taxes as aforesaid) shall and may lawfully peaceably and Quietly Have hold occupy possess and enjoy the said devised and Letten Premises with the appurtenances and Every part Thereof (Excepting only as before Excepted) for and during the whole Term of **NINE HUNDRED AND SIXTY THREE YEARS** in these Presents expressed free from all other Tithes, charges and Incumbrances whatsoever and that the said William Pike his Heirs Exec^{trs} Admin^s shall and will at all times during the Term aforesaid Warrant and defend the said devised and Letten Premises to him the said Benjamin Treadway his Heirs and Assigns against the lawful Claims and demands of all and every person or persons whomsoever and also shall or will at any Time or Times hereafter upon the reasonable Request and at the proper coste Charges (in the said) of the said (sic) Benjamin Treadway his Heirs Exec^{trs} Admin^s and Assigns. Sign Seal and Execute (in Every Respect according to Law) further or other Deed

or Deeds or other Conveyances whatsoever for the better assurance and Confirmation and Suremakeing of the Premises unto the said Benjamin Treadway his Heirs and Assigns during the above said term free from all other Rents Duties or Services therefor to be paid or performed either to the said William Pike his Heirs Exec^{trs} Admin^s or Assigns or any other person or persons whomsoever according to the purport true intent and meaning of these Presents as by the said Benjamin Treadway his Heirs Exec^{trs} Admin^s or his or their Council learned in the Law shall be Rightly and reasonably devised advised or required IN WITNESS whereof the parties to these Presente Indentures have Interchangeably Sett their Hands and Seals the day and year first within written. William Pike & Seal.

Signed Sealed and Delivered in presence of David Goddard Edw^d Goddard of Framingham March 25:1725 Received of the within named Benjamin Treadway the Sum of Thirty Pounds in full Payment of the purchase Consideration for the Lease of Lands within mentionead from William Pike MIDD^{EX} Cty Framingham Dec^r 9th 1725 Then the above named William Pike personally appearing acknowledged the above written Instrument to be his free and voluntary Act and Deed before me Fre: Fullam Ius: peace MIDD^{ex} ct^y; Camb: Decemb^r 16th: 1725 Received and Entered Fra: Fosscraft Reg

In the reading you probably missed the heady impact of that " Full End and Term of 963 years" and the single grain of Indian corn, already knowing too much to be taken in by it. You came upon the facts of Danforth's leases in logical order * and surmised instantly that 963 years was the period left, in 1725, to run on William's sub-lease from Col. Buckminster; that buyer and seller were content to have the selling price reflect full market value for a quit claim deed if one could have been given and that the annual payment of a grain of corn (like our one-dollar-a-year payment to certain public servants) was a symbolic gesture no one expected to think about again after the ink had dried. Still, who is to say that steady and sober William didn't have a flare for drama?

The 1708 lease , from Col. Buckminster to William alluded to in this indenture, has not been found. Like his father's lease, if written, it was probably held as personal property and never recorded. One such lease, from Buckminster to William's brother Jeremiah, made 25 Mar. 1707 is in possession of the Framingham Historical Society. This is a true lease covering 100 acres, to run 986 years, providing for twice-yearly payments of 10 shillings on the 25th days of March and September(or equivalent in "good edibles") and assessing a penalty for late payment.

Probe deeper and you find that the Middlesex County land records have another surprise , a deed (Bk.27. p.229) by which Joseph Buckminster of Framingham on 4 Feb. 1726-7 has "given,

**Unlike me, who happened upon the indenture at the beginning of my research and had days of delicious speculation before piecing together the prosaic but probable explanation in Temple's history of Framingham.*

granted, bargained, sold and aliened enfeoffee, conveyed and confirmed" to William Pike, yeoman, his heirs and assigns forever, in consideration of the sum of seventy-five Pounds well and truly paid to him by William, 80 acres of upland, swamp and meadow. The bounds described place it unquestionably within the Danforth tract. So what is it, lease or sale? Now you see it, now you don't!

In the years just before this Buckminster deed William was busy about land acquisitions, buying three small parcels of meadow from Anne Stone, widow of John, and from Joseph and Nathaniel Stone, in three separate transactions 1723-1727. The boundaries of the last parcel also leave no doubt but that it lies within the Danforth tract intended for long-term leases.

William's death occurred sometime between 21 Dec. 1762, when he signed his will, and 13 June 1763, when his heirs acknowledged approval of its provisions. The will (Middlesex County Probate # 17633), endorsed "Capt. Pike's will" and recorded on 27 June 1763) reads:

"I, William Pike of Framingham, Gentleman, advanced in years, think it my duty while reason and health remain to make settlement of what little I shall die seized....

To wife Mary all est. for life

To son Ebenezer, 5/6/8, which with some land and other articles he has already received equals his whole portion.

To daughter Comfort, wife of Aaron Pike, £5/6/8 and one-third of indoor moveables, all to be entirely at her disposal.

To son Jeremy Pike £5/6/8, which with a prior settlement of land equals his portion.

To children of son Jacob, deceased, £13/6/8, equally divided.

To children of daughter Abigail Bellows, £5/6/8, one-third of indoor moveables.

To son-in-law, Moses Fay, 5 shillings.

To children of daughter Fay deceased, £5/6/8, and one-third indoor moveables, but in case neither of them survives their grandmother, the one-third to be divided between Comfort and Abigail.

To grandson Nathan Pike, son of Jacob, deceased, £5/6/8.

To son William all estate, real and personal, after legacies, except indoor moveables, he to be residuary legatee.

Sons William and Jeremy, executors. Legacies to be paid in two years after death of self and wife. Jeremy to be paid for his services.

"The above on much consideration and in the fear of God is an equitable settlement of my estate." Dec. 21, 1762

William Pike

Witnesses: Timothy Pike, Jonas Underwood, Martha Bridge

"June 13, 1763. We the subscribers, children and heirs of said William Pike do give our full and clear assent to all and every claim and article in the will and ask that it be approved.

Signatures (in a single column in the original): Comfort x Pike; William Pike; Jeremiah Pike; Abigail x Bellows; Comfort x Cutler; Moses Fay". "I, Mary Pike, approve of what my husband has given me and ask will be approved." Mary x Pike.

William and Mary had four sons and four daughters, all born in Framingham, all lived to adulthood and married. Three of them preceded their parents in death.

1. Ebenezer ⁴, b. 22 Jan. 1707-8; m. 20 Nov. 1729 in Marlboro Sarah Fay (dau. David & Sarah (Larkin) b. 1 Mar. 1704 (Hudson: *History of Marlboro, Ma.*)
2. Comfort, b. 20 Feb. 1709-10; m. 23 Aug. 1733 Aaron ⁴ Pike (Jer. ³⁻² James ¹) cousin.
3. William, b. 28 Nov. 1713; m. 21 Feb. 1738-9 Sabilla Frost; settled in Framingham
4. Mary, b. 21 Jan. 1715; m. 6 Apr. 1737 Moses Fay (Southboro VR's)*
5. Jeremiah, b. 19 Mar. 1717-8; m. (1) on 14 Sept. 1743 Keziah Hemenway and (2) on _____ Mary (Eames) Haven, wid of Elkanah; lived in Framingham and Rutland
6. Jacob, b. 26 Feb. 1720-1; m. in Framingham 7 Jan. 1742 Elizabeth Britton of Southboro; settled in Shrewsbury; d. before or during 1759. (See Appendix A.)
7. Abigail, b. 26 May 1724; m. (1) on 25 Aug. 1742 in Framingham Charles Ward of Southboro, and (2) presumably _____ Bellows, since she is named as Abigail Bellows (Bellies) in her father's will
8. Sarah, b. 6 Oct. 1727; m. (according to Clifford Pike) a "Mr." Fay. The mar. record has not been found. Moses Fay may have married the two sisters, Mary and Sarah, sequentially.

The First Ebenezer

Ebenezer ⁴, first of the eight children of William and Mary, was born 22 Jan. 1707-8. He and Sarah Fay of Southboro (probably daughter of David and Sarah) were married in Marlboro on 20 Nov. 1729 (or 12 Nov. according to the Marlboro VR's).

Not a great deal has been learned about Ebenezer. Barry's *History* ^{*} has him living in 1737 towards Stone's End in Framingham, suggesting that he may have been heir to the properties his father acquired from the Stone brothers in the 1720's. "Stone's land" is found on the 1699 map in the northeast corner of Framingham but west of the Sudbury River, in the Danforth tract with his many Pike relatives.

Temple places him "near Azariah Walker" but gives no date, and Walker's land is not charted on the early map. There is an oblique reference to him in the town records for 1737, a path being described as "near the corner of Ebenezer's new broke up land".

The Registry of Deeds for Middlesex County has record of Ebenezer Pike of Framingham, yeoman, husbandman, in six land conveyances between 1740 and 1756. He (1) bought land of D. Stone 10 July, 1740; (2) sold on 19 Mar. 1744 -5 to John Winch 5 acres for 50 pounds; (3) sold on 30 August 1753 to Samuel Underwood 20 acres and buildings thereon for 60 pounds; (4) sold on

* Clifford Pike's data differs here, in giving John Willis as Mary's husband, no mar. date or town of residence. The Hopkinton VR's have a Mary Pick (Peek) of Holliston mar. 17 July 1735 to John Willis of N. Sherborn.

6 Nov.. 1753 to Benjamin Burnap and Mehetabel Nichols 12 acres for 26 pounds, part of a 58 acre farm which (5) Ebenezer had that same day bought of said Burnap and Nichols, executors for an estate, and (6) sold on 23 Nov. 1756 to Peter Brewer 58 acres for 19 pounds.

It is known that Ebenezer died in Lancaster, Ma. and that his will was probated there. The preponderance of his sales over purchases of land in the period 1740 to 1756 could have been pointing to preparations for moving, but evidently not yet to Lancaster. The Worcester County Index of Deeds has nothing for Ebenezer⁴; and deeds involving Ebenezer⁵ in that county, dated 1760 and 1765 designate him as Ebenezer Jr. only in the latter year, as if his father has become a resident in the interval.

A move by Ebenezer⁴ to Lancaster about 1762, when William was writing his will, could explain the father's passing over his eldest son in favor of younger brothers as executors, distances and travel being what they were at the time. This hardly explains the absence of Ebenezer's signature assenting to the will, however.

Two other curious facts invite speculation: (1) Ebenezer's wife is given as Sarah in the marriage records and as "Susannah, my Dearly Beloved wife" in his will although no record has been found of Sarah's death and Ebenezer's remarriage, and (2) Susannah and Ebenezer⁵ demonstrated literacy by signing approval of the will, whereas daughters Saryh and Lois signified assent by their mark. Assuming two marriages and two sets of children (though not documentable) would explain away the confusion about names and the apparent neglect of her daughters' education by a literate mother.

Ebenezer's will (Worcester County Probate #46918) signed by him 4 Oct. 1776, dated 7 Jan. 1777 and "allowed" 5 Aug. 1777 is a very fragile, yellowed document with some of the words no longer legible. It reads (where legible):

"In the name of God, Amen. I Ebenezer Pike of Lancaster of the colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England, yeoman, Give and recommend my soul into the hand of God and my body to the Earth [] nothing doubting but at the Resurrection I shall receive the Same again by the mighty Power of God.

Item: I give and bequeath to Sussanah, my Dearly Beloved wife whom I constitute as my Executrix with my son Ebenezer Pike of this my last Will and testament all and singular my moveables within Doors and wearing apparel also a heifer on Coming to 3 year old to []. Also the income and profits of all my Estate or Building Lands during her natural life.

Item: I give and bequesth to my Elder [Eldest?] Daughter Saryh six shillings and what I have given already I judge to be her full portion

Item: I give to my Second daughter Lois eight shillings to what I have already given I judge to be her full portion

Item: I give to my son Ebenezer (who I make my Executor with his mother) all and singular all without doors of [] all kinds [] and all my land and Building and Estate after both our [deaths?]

Item: I give to my grandson David Pike my gun for the good will I have for him and I do utterly Disallow, Revoke and Dissanell all and every other former testament, will []"

Susannah and Ebenezer⁵ signed their assent to these provisions. Saryh and Lois assented with their mark.

Ebenezer left so little record of a personal nature that one notes gratefully that final item of his will, giving his gun to his grandson "for the good will I have for him". Too bad we don't know when possession was transferred, whether only at Ebenezer's death along with legal ownership, or whether this was the gun David carried in the Lexington alarm on 19 April, 1775 and through his years of the war.

Birth records of the three children of Ebenezer and Sarah, or Susannah, have not been found:

1. Saryh⁵
2. Lois
3. Ebenezer Only Ebenezer has been identified in later records.

Ebenezer⁴ was the last of his direct line (Jeremiah² to William Dana⁸) to make Framingham his residence, though not quite to his death. Exodus was the order of the day. Barry points out that of the 59 family names in Framingham in 1710 only 22 were still represented there in 1847.* The Pike name continued common at least through the Revolution. Temple lists twelve Framingham Pikes as Minutemen or as members of the Contionental Army or both.

Jeremiah⁴ (Wm³Jer²Jas¹), noted as a bone-setter according to Barry, is named along with six others as the medical professionals there in 1750. Barry believes that he remained until about 1780, removing then probably to Rutland, Ma. In 1740 he had joined his fellow selectmen in opposition to setting off a new town on the northwest boundary of Framingham.**

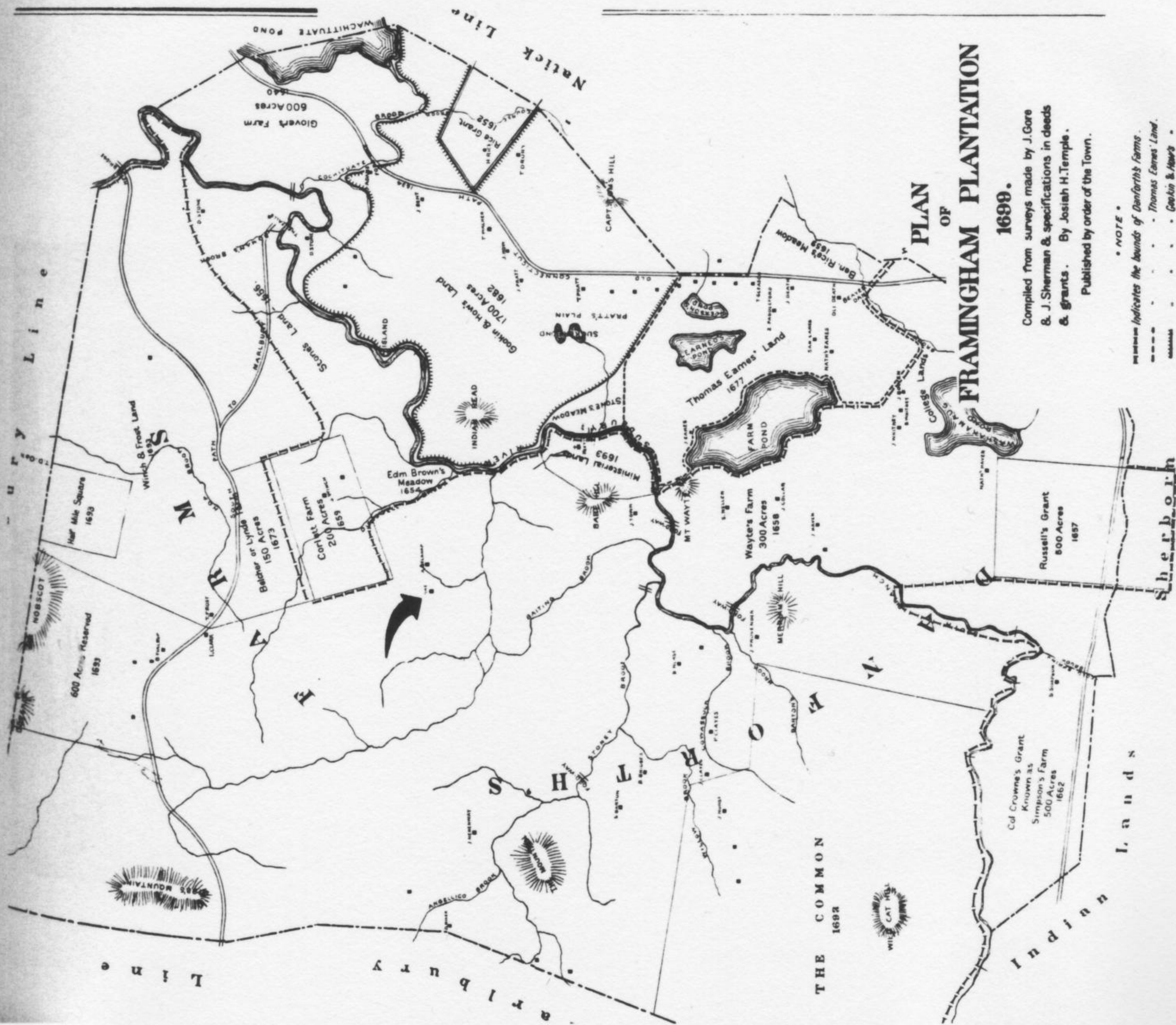
Pike births were recorded through the 1800's in Framingham, though in declining numbers. Where there had been 38 Pike-surnamed children born between or during 1710-1769, only 7 were recorded from 1770 through 1850. There were only twelve Pike-surnamed telephone subscribers in the 1989 directory for Framingham, then a city of 63,890 population.

*Barry, William, *A History of Framingham*. J. Munroe & Co., Boston, 1847

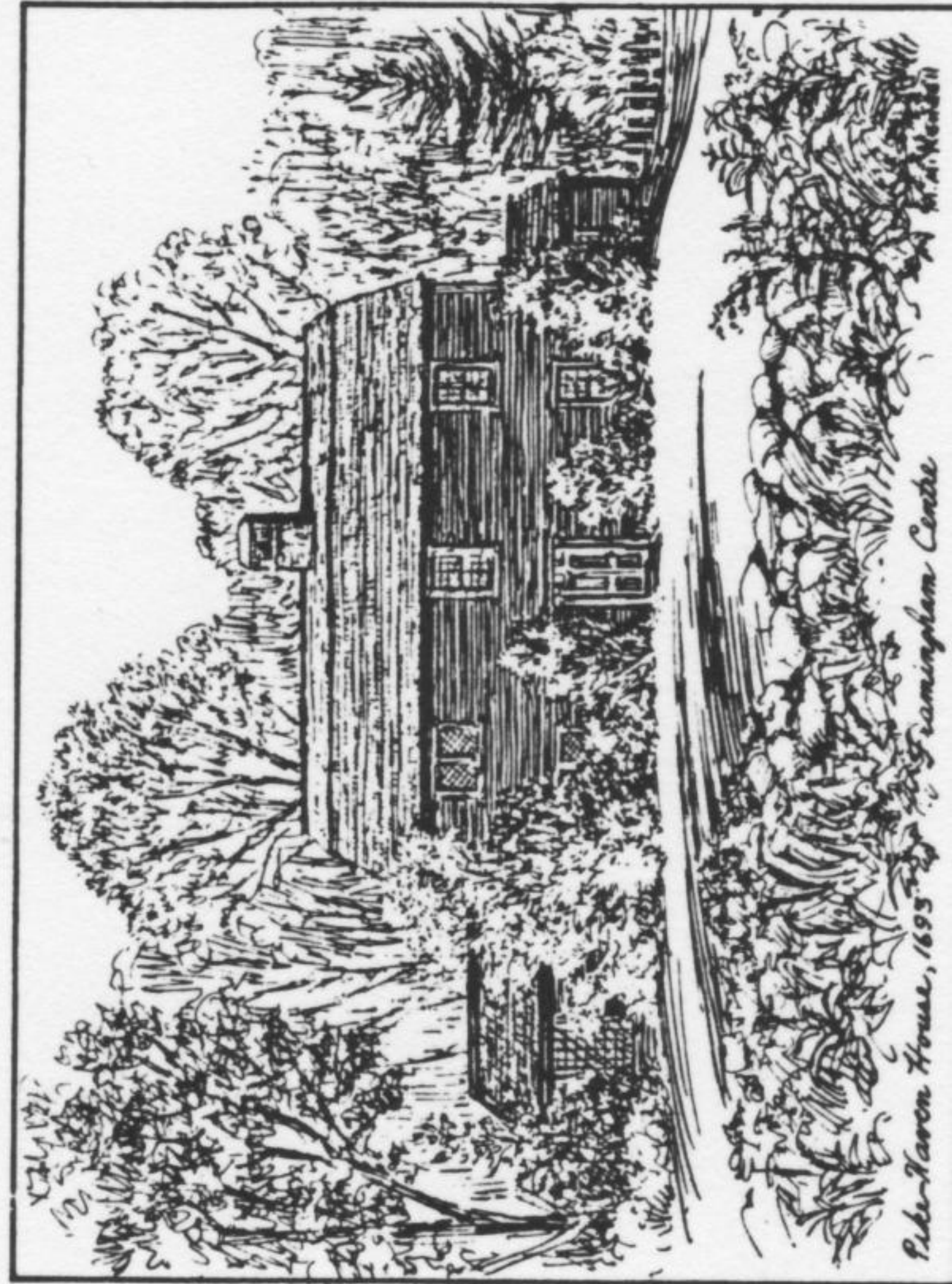
**Jeremiah's cousin Moses was among the 76 inhabitants of Framingham who successfully petitioned the General Court for a six-mile square grant of the unappropriated land of the prairie for a new township.

The grant was made 8 Jan. 1741-2, laying down conditions as to distribution of the grant area, homestead requirements, land use and development, provision for church, school and ministeerial land. Moses Pike was one of the grantees. The new town was eventually incorporated as Lanesborough.

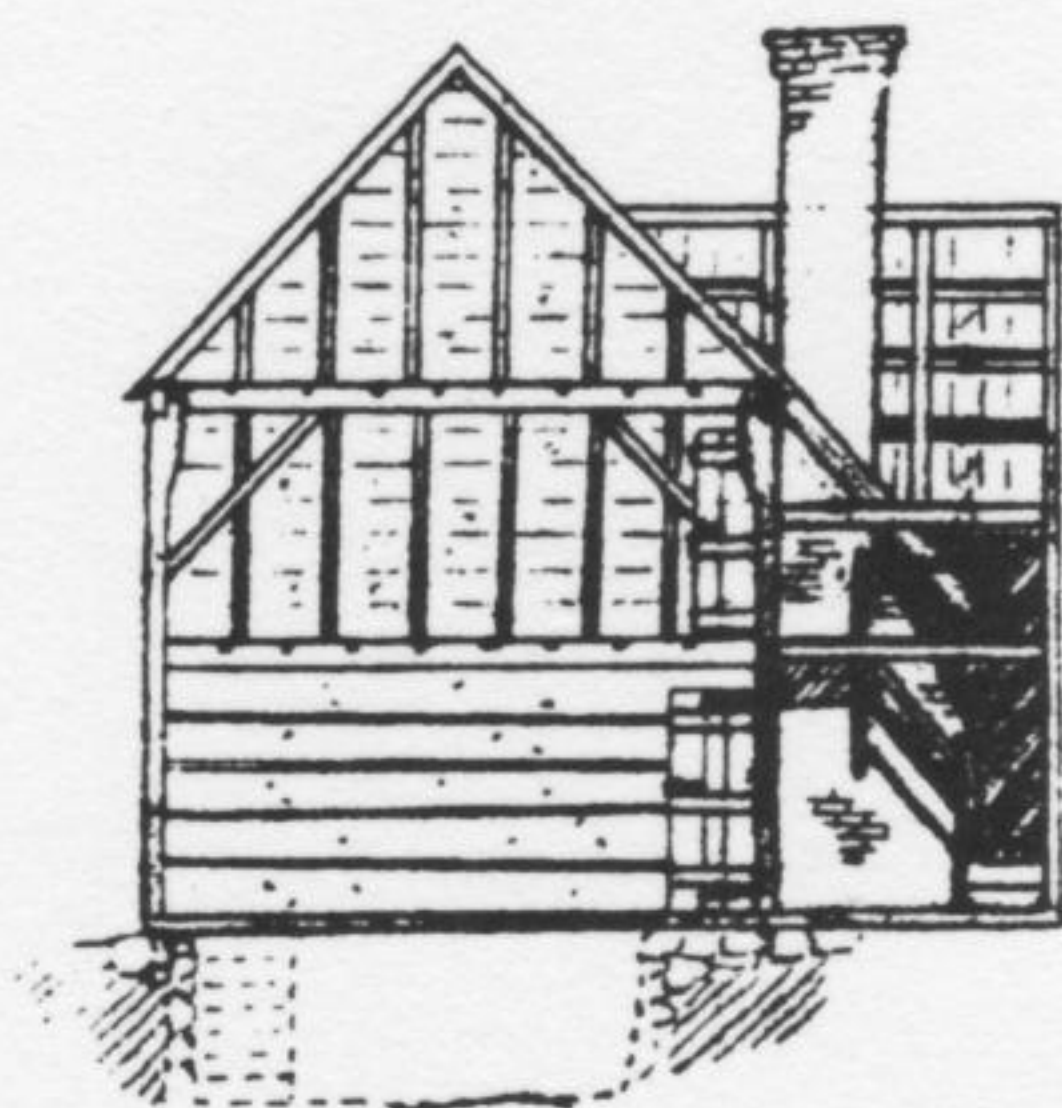
At left: Early map of Framingham.
Arrow points to the land of "J. Pike".



Below: The Pike-Haven-Foster house built in 1697.
From an etching by Margaret Kendall. Courtesy of the Framingham Historical Society.



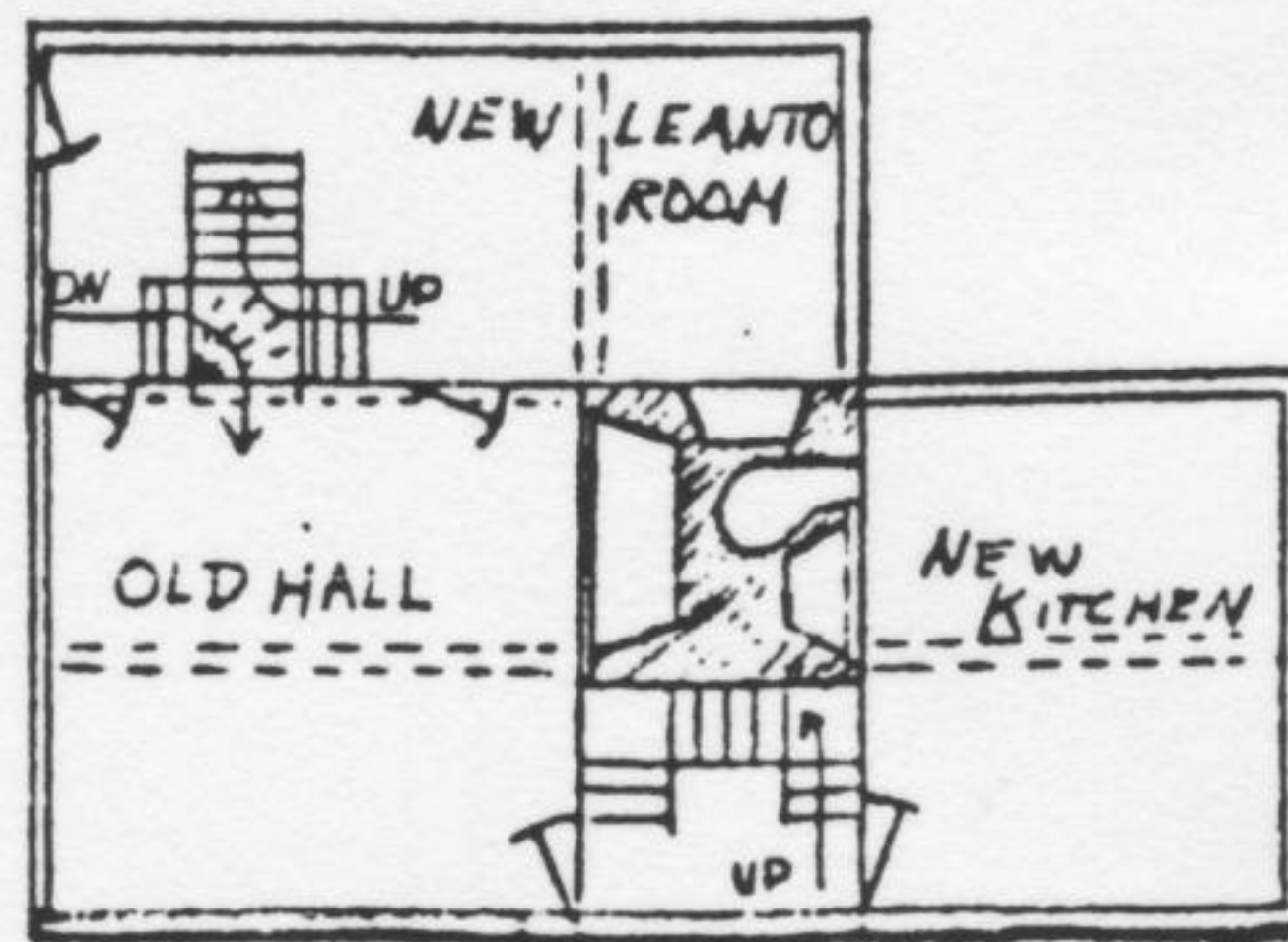
Below: Sketches from "Structural History of the Pike-Haven-Foster House, Framingham, Massachusetts", by Charles P. Fisher. (Courtesy of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities.)



SECTION-VIEW FROM THE FRONT,
1697 FORM



1697 Floor Plan

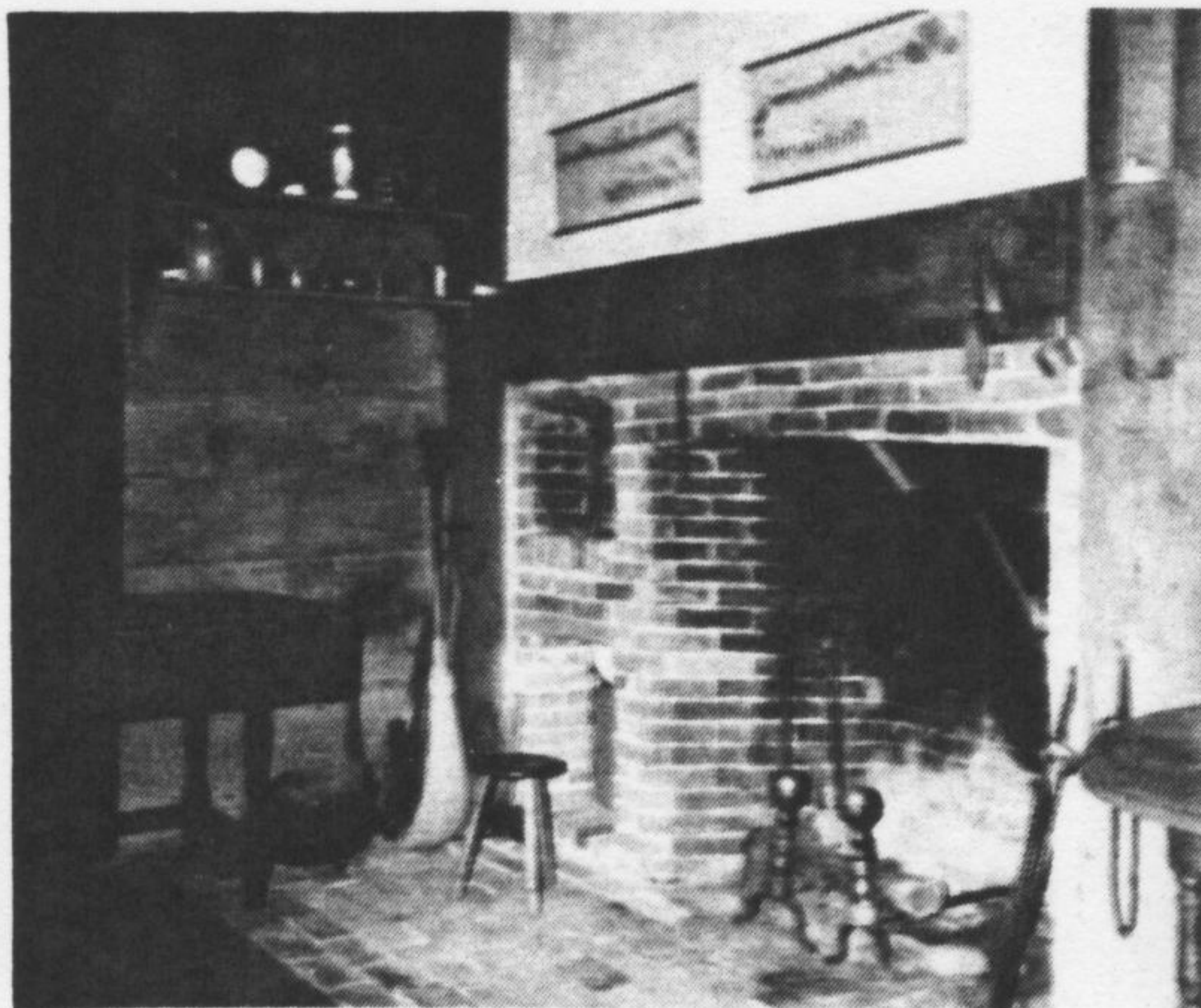


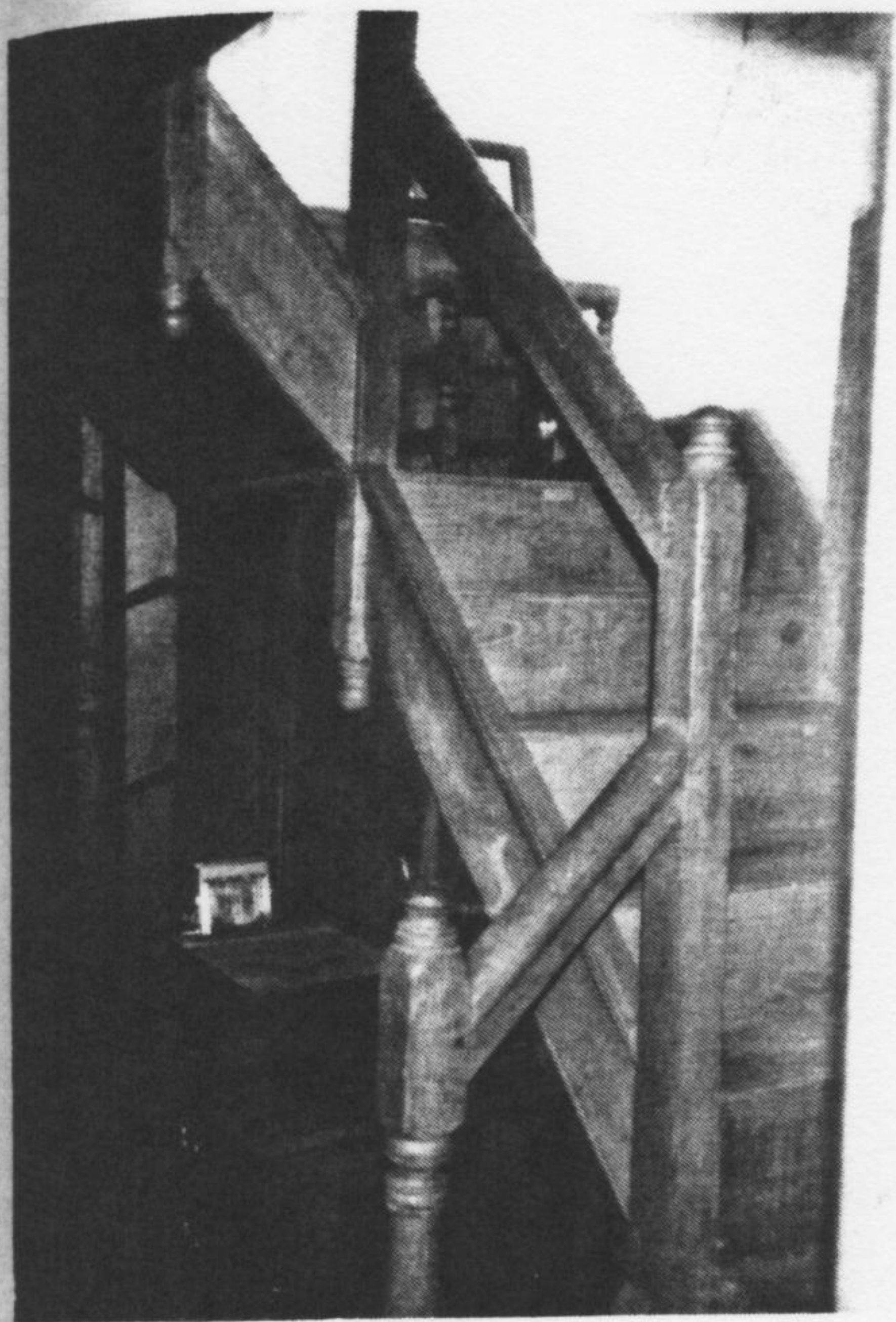
1750 Floor Plan

Interior views of the Pike-Haven-Foster House today. (Courtesy Charles P. Fisher, restorer, owner)

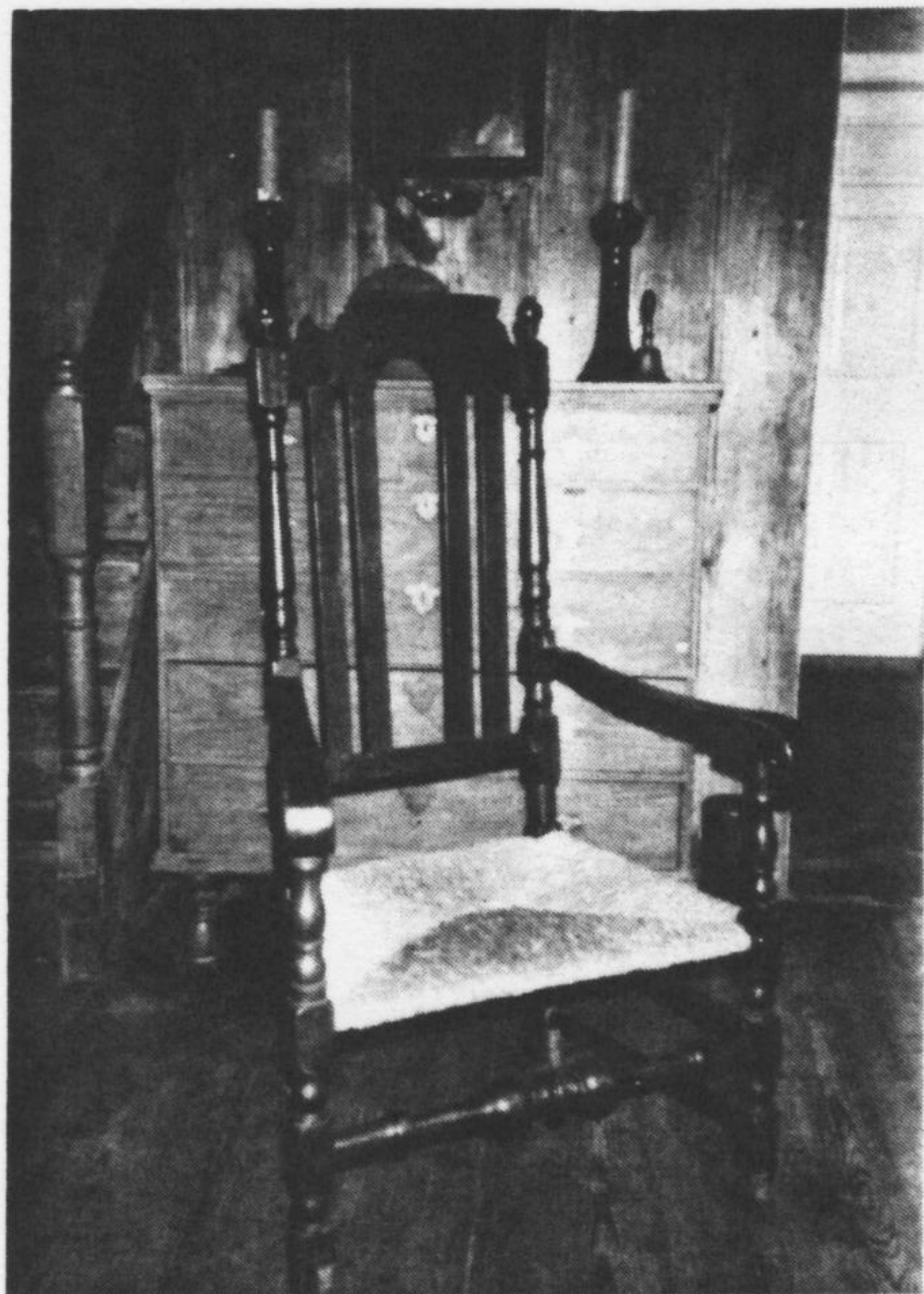


Portrait at left is that of Franklin Haven, grandson of Gideon and Comfort⁵ Pike Haven (Moses⁴, Jer³⁻², Jas¹), and for forty-six years president of the Merchants Bank in Boston.

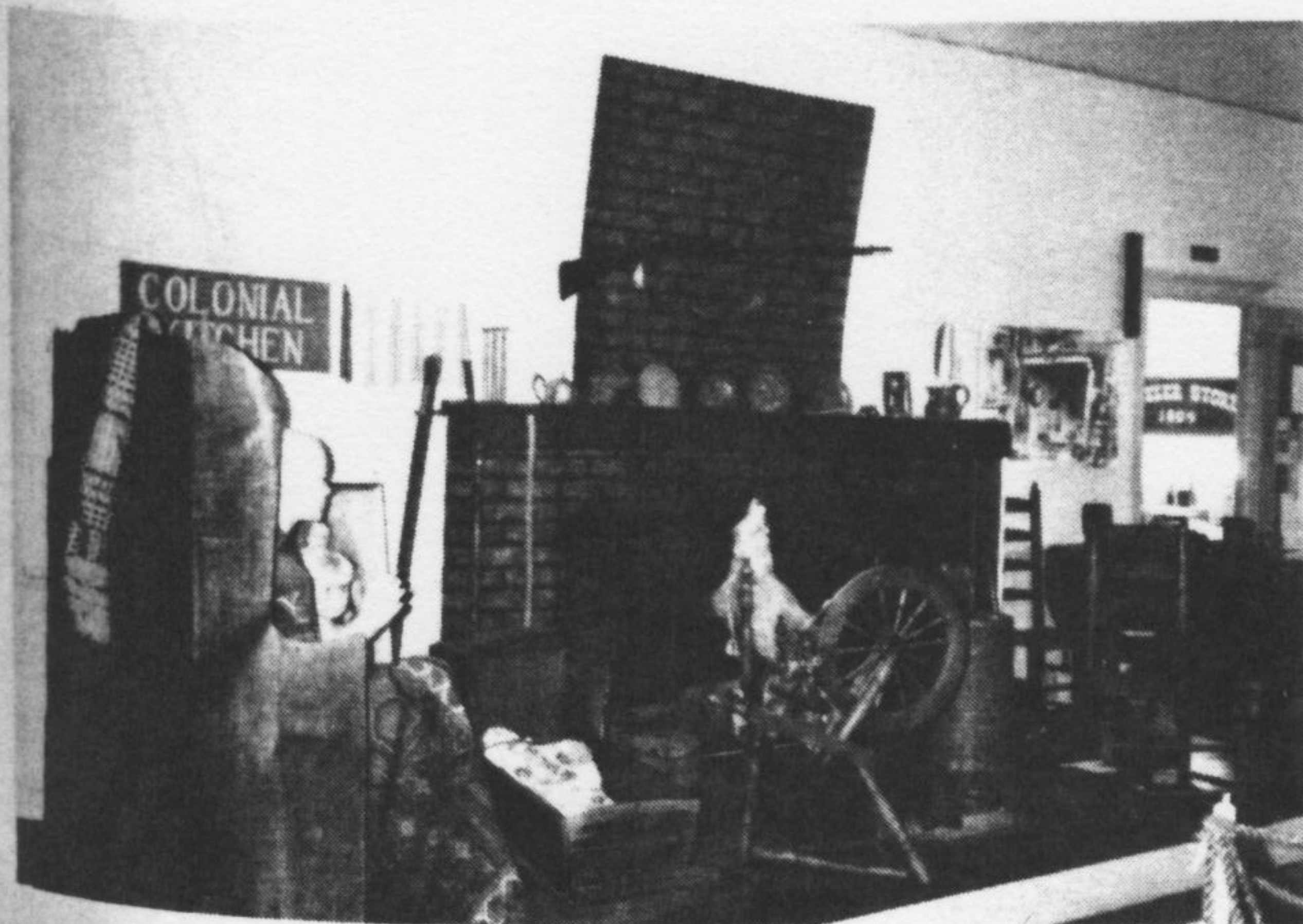




Stairway in the Pike-Haven-Foster House



At right: "Great Chare", appraised at 15s in the estate of Moses Pike in 1759, dates from the lifetime of Jeremiah Pike.



At left: Small, delicately carved flax wheel like those made in the Pike shop but lacking a maker's mark for identification. It is here displayed in the museum of the Framingham Historical Society.

Ben: Pike
to
Ben: Treadway

Middle
cty

Book 24

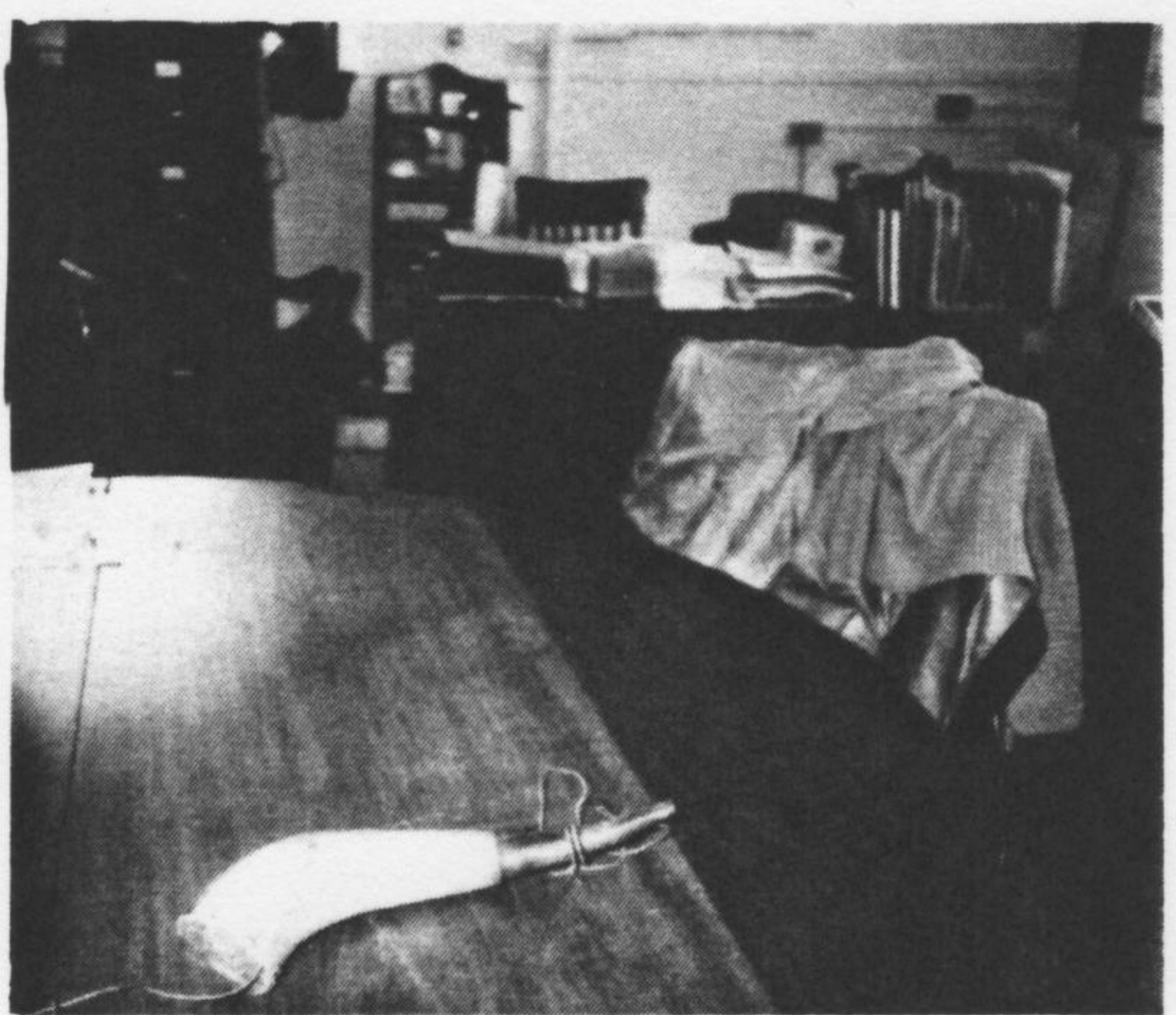
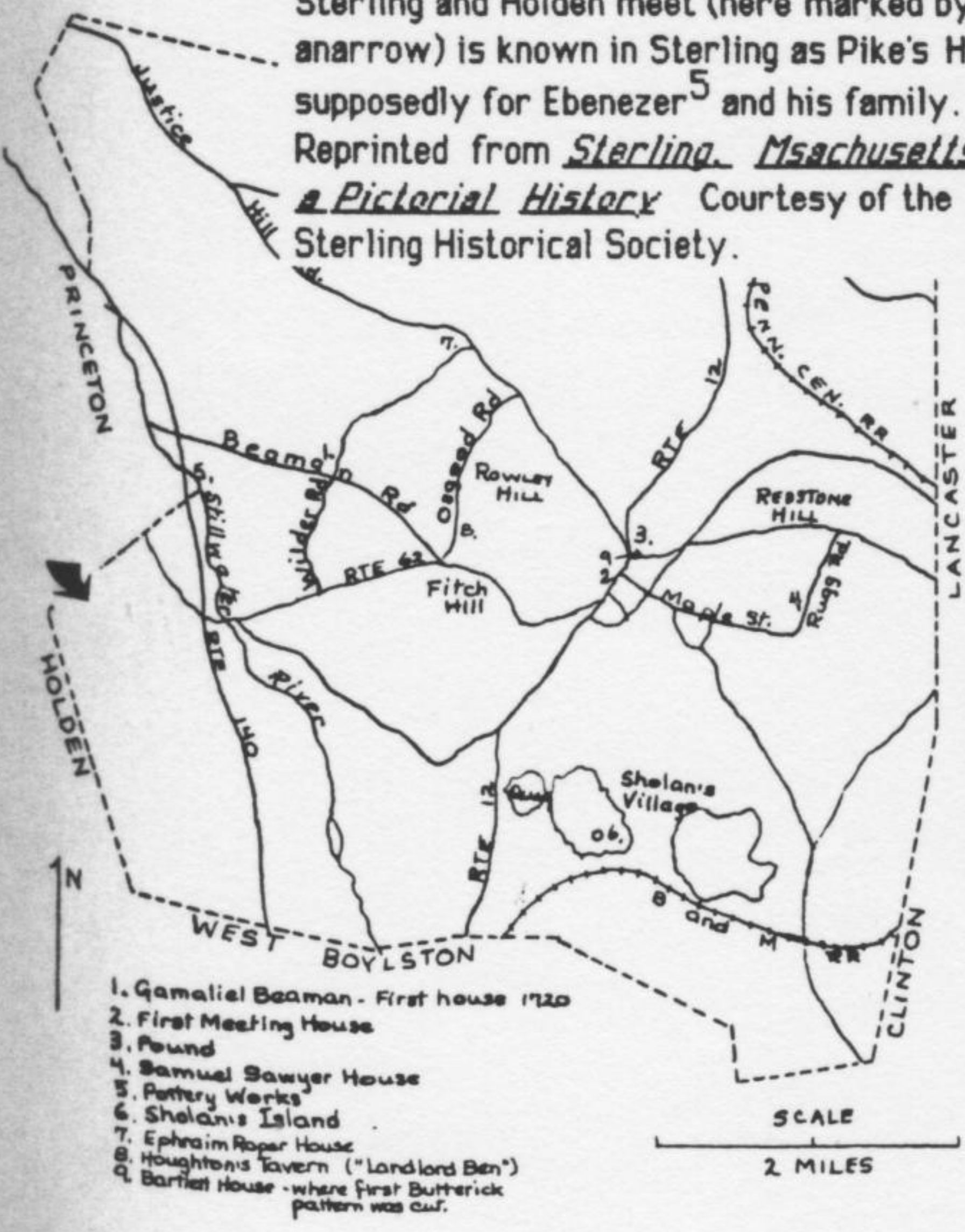
p. 542

This Indenture made the five and Twentieth Day of March Anno Domini 1725
Between George Gordon, of the County of Middlesex, within his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, *Sendman*
and Benjamin Treadway of the County of Hampshire afore said on the other part
Witnesseth that the said William Pike as well for and under the Oath and Covenants hereinafter
expressed as for and in Satisfaction of the Sum of Thirty Pounds in true and lawful Bills of Credit
in the above said Province to him the said William Pike in hand paid by the above named Benjamin
Treadway his Receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge hath devised granted sold and to farm let unto
and by his Special Assignments his heirs and assigns one parcel or parcel of upland Swamp and meadow
situate lying and being in the Township of Mendon containing by Estimation forty acres or thereabouts
more or less bounded and described as followeth viz: by a Line beginning at a white oak Tree marked stand-
ing at the South Easterly Corner by the Bank of the River called Audubon River thence running southerly
to a white oak Tree which is the North westerly Corner boundary thence running southerly to
a pine Tree marked hence running southerly to another pine Tree marked which is the South-
westerly Corner boundary thence running Easterly to a white oak marked standing upon the bank of
the Audubon River which is the North Easterly Corner boundary and thence southerly to the said River
to the white oak Tree first mentioned Excepting and Reserving all that Run ways as well as several
ways or Easements to and from the Land of Mr. Bulkminster in manner as is expressed in
an Indenture of Lease from said Bulkminster to said Line bearing Date the 2nd Day of
February Anno Domini 1708 in which Indenture of Lease the Premises herein mentioned are
expressed and are among other things in the said Indenture of Lease contained and comprehended To
have and to hold the said Tract or parcel of upland Swamp and meadow with all the ap-
purtenances thereto belonging unto the said Benjamin Treadway his heirs and assigns forever to him the said Benja-
min Treadway from the Day of the Date hereof until the said day and Term of Nine hundred Six-
ty three Years hence next ensuing and fully to be enjoyed and used to him and his heirs
the benefit and behoof Excepting only as is herein expressed) to the said Benjamin Treadway his heirs
heirs and assigns and assigns forever and every year the Rent of

Sample lines of William Pike's indenture to Benjamin Treadway in 1725. A transcription of the entire document is given on pp. 16-18.

STERLING

The angle where the bounds of Princeton, Sterling and Holden meet (here marked by an arrow) is known in Sterling as Pike's Hill, supposedly for Ebenezer⁵ and his family. Reprinted from Sterling, Massachusetts, a Pictorial History Courtesy of the Sterling Historical Society.



Above: Powder horn of Ebenezer⁵, in possession of the Lancaster Historical Commission, engraved (scrimshaw):
 ✕ "SePTeMber the 11, 1775 EBenezer Pike
 ✕ Horn wich He Made in Lancaster"

LANCASTER AND THE YEARS OF REVOLUTION

Ebenezer⁵ became part of the westward exodus, which had begun with the incorporation of Oxford, Ma. in 1713. He was following the example of his great grandfather Jeremiah and of his Framingham peers in pulling up stakes and making a fresh start. After him each generation of his descendants struck out for a new town or a new state, in and west of the Worcester area at first, then to Vermont, Illinois, Colorado, California, Arizona, finally back to the east coast again in New York City and adjacent New Jersey (Frank H.⁹) and New England, specifically Lexington (Eugene¹⁰).

Ebenezer's birth record, like those of his two sisters, has not been found in the VR's of any of the Massachusetts towns, although their father's will pins down their names and probable birth order. Figuring from his age given on one of the military records,^{*} Ebenezer was born about 1726. His marriage to Lydia (Dakin) Glazier^{**} of Lancaster, Ma. is well documented. Their intention was recorded in the Lancaster VRs on 20 Feb. 1758 and their marriage on 21 Mar. 1758 in the town records of Shrewsbury,^{***} where Ebenezer then lived.

It appears that the young couple soon, perhaps immediately, made Lancaster their home because during that year he was one of twenty-one Lancastrians impressed^{****} into military service

^{*} Nourse, Henry S. *Military Annals*. Lancaster, 1889, p. 76

^{**} Lydia (Lidii) Dakin (Daken), was b. Sudbury, Ma. on 22 Mar. 1728, the daughter of Ebenezer³ Daken (Simon² Thomas¹) b. 23 Oct. 1696 and of Lydia (Chute) Dakin. Lydia Dakin first m. on 5 July 1749 Benjamin³ Glazier (Joseph² John¹), bapt. 12 Apr. 1724. Benjamin and Lydia were admitted to the church in Chocksett (later Sterling, Ma.) 8 July 1750. Four chr. were b. to this cple in Lancaster: Benjamin⁴ b. 30 Mar. 1750; probably d. young; Jonathan b. June 1752; Susanna b. 8 June 1754, d. 4 Oct. 1756; Eben. b. 8 Sept. 1756, lived and became a Revolutionary soldier. He and Jonathan, the two surviving chr. were (in 1760) given their uncle John Glazier as court-appointed guardian after their mother's remarriage, and their stepfather's impressment into military service.

^{***} Shrewsbury is about twenty miles west of Framingham, a reasonable day's journey in the 1750's. Lancaster is northwest of Shrewsbury, about another twenty miles.

^{****} Patriotism aside, his descendants may be as relieved as I was to find that Ebenezer did not volunteer to leave his bride in their first months of marriage. Not for him the declaration "Have wife; must travel!"

along with eighteen enlistees for the invasion of Canada in the final campaigns of the French and Indian wars. The roll of 1758, on which his age is given as 32, lists his service destination as Lake George. Since the troops customarily waited out the coldest winter months at home, when the far north lakes and rivers were frozen over, he may have arrived home in time for the birth on 29 Dec. 1758 of David, the first born of Ebenezer and Lydia.

Ebenezer is listed (again by Nourse) in Capt. Willard's Company of Lancaster men as of 27 Dec. 1759, when planning was underway for the final campaign of 1760. Records do not make clear when he was discharged, but he is not listed among the Lancaster soldiers who were kept at the western front in 1761 and 1762, after the surrender of Canada but before the Treaty of Paris was signed in 1763.

Ebenezer in the Official Records

The earliest deed found indexed in Worcester County's Registry of Deeds which involves Ebenezer in land conveyances is dated 8 March, 1760 (Bk. 42, p. 46-7). Two transactions on that date concern the same tract of land -- 50 acres and the buildings thereon in Lancaster, "bounded on the East by land of John Glazier..." The land in question was part of the estate of Benjamin Glazier, and John was no doubt his brother, the uncle who also in 1760 was appointed guardian of Lydia's two sons by her first marriage.

By the first of two Registry deeds Ebenezer for the sum of 8 pounds purchased the 50 acres from Jonathan Fairbanks, Gentleman and administrator for the estate of Benjamin Glazier. By the second deed Ebenezer conveyed the said parcel to Jonathan Fairbanks in consideration of the sum of twenty shillings. This token money exchange and a lengthy condition appended (largely illegible now but clarified in a 1765 deed, to be discussed, as the "deed of sale subject to a defeasance (sic) which I.... gave to Jonathan Fairbanks of Lancaster.... on account of his being bound with me and for my sole debts.... in the sum of 60 pounds, conditioned that the said Ebenezer should pay to the legal heirs of Benjamin Glazier... the sum of 26 pounds, 13 shillings, 4 pence upon the death of my wife Lydia, who was formerly the wife of said Benjamin".

In the deed of 1 May 1765, in which Ebenezer was designated "Jr.", and his occupation as cordwainer, he conveyed the same 50 acre parcel (acknowledged to be encumbered as above stated) to John Glazier in consideration of the sum of 25 pounds, 3 shillings, 6 pence. But he also provided for redeeming the property by making four payments (each a quarter of the total due, plus annual interest) on the first day of May in 1767 and in each of the following three years, at which point the bill of sale and Ebenezer's four "notes in hand" would become void. We may assume that he made good their redemption because neither his will nor the probate record of administration of Ebenezer's or Lydia's estates makes mention of these claims.

We have the picture of two Glazier brothers with farmsteads side by side, one of which Ebenezer Pike took over upon the settlement of Benjamin Glazier's estate. Lydia probably never had to

move from the premises. The family was still living there in 1765, as the deed to John as grantee states.

There is record of Ebenezer's acquiring from Aaron Newton of Shrewsbury on 22 October 1765 a parcel of 10 acres in Shrewsbury for the sum of 8 pounds. (Bk. 51, p. 520) A puzzling finding is a deed (Bk. 116, p. 661) showing that on 7 May 1793, the day on which Ebenezer's will was filed for probate Ezra Beeman of Shrewsbury for the sum of 97 pounds conveyed to Ebenezer Pike of Lancaster land lying in the second precinct of Lancaster in the southerly part of the said precinct, containing 24 and 3/4 acres and 14 rods.

The Family's Experience of Lancaster

Ebenezer and Lydia in their Chocksett section of Lancaster lived through --probably participatead in-- the drama of having it set off in 1781 as a separate town called Sterling, named (but mistakenly spelled) for General Stirling, the Scotch earl who fought for American independence. It took a long struggle for the residents of Chocksett to achieve separation. They lived at a distance from Lancaster Center, and travel to the March town meetings being difficult, they were always outnumbered and outvoted. Capt. Benjamin Richardson, a determined local leader, visited every Chocksett voter in the winter of 1780-1 and persuaded all to attend in March, forget the weather! That year's meeting fell on a particularly stormy day which kept many of the Lancastrians at home. Chocksett turned out as promised and outvoted the competition. Incorporation was completed in 1781.*

Lydia presumably grew up in Lancaster. Her mother died a week after Lydia's birth, in Sudbury, and her father removed to Lancaster. His marriage to Lydia's mother having taken place in Lancaster (30 Mar. 1726) suggests the presence of maternal relatives there to whom he could return for help with his infant daughter. There he would also find his second wife, Abigail Beamon, whom he married in 1732**. He continued some of his ties to Sudbury, however, as shown by the baptismal records of his daughters Sarah and Elizabeth in Lancaster in 1733 and 1734, when the minister noted that the father had full membership in the church in Sudbury.

* The Towns of the Nashaway Plantation, Lancaster League of Historical Societies, Grafacon Printers, Hudson, Ma., 1976, p. 90

** *It is pleasant to find that although he had five hildren by his second marriage he still had ties to Lydia in 1770, when he executed the following deed in her favor (Bk. 61, p. 476): "I, Ebenezer Dakin.... of Nottinghamwest and the province of New Hampshire, yeoman.... do for and in consideratiion of the love and affection which I have for my daughter Lydia Pike the wife of Ebenezer Pike of Lancaster, in the county of Worcester in the province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, husbandman,....do therefore for myself, my heirs... give, convey and confirm unto my said Daughter and her heirs and assigns forever all my highway right which I have in Lancaster New Grant..." (Dated 3 July, 1770)*

Lydia, then, knew Lancaster when the town was as rugged a frontier as was Reading when James¹ and his family moved there almost a century earlier. During the 1740's rattlesnakes and wildcats were some of the wildlife hazards, while Indian raids were a social hazard. By this time the initial friendliness of the Indians of New England toward the new settlers had withered as the different cultural and land use patterns of these two peoples made them uneasy neighbors.

By 1748 the town was sufficiently secure to bring about steady and rapid growth. This continued until the peace treaty of 1763 made areas still further west also safe and attractive to settlers, whereupon their growing populations drew from the older towns. The census of 1764 gave Lancaster a population of 1999.

Wood and iron working for tools and household utensils, cooperage, the cultivation and working of flax for linen, were early industries. Others were added as the town grew--- slate quarrying, the manufacture of potash and pearlash, tanning, fulling, hat making, -- but farming and sheep raising remained the chief occupations. Ebenezer, like his father, sons and grandsons, was primarily a farmer. We may assume that Lydia, like Lancaster's other housewives, made spinning and knitting a constant occupation when she was not engaged in other work.

The couple and their young family would have known the town in its early heyday, as well as in the difficult years to follow. Already in Lydia's youth education was taken seriously by the town. In 1744, when she was nine, the two teachers employed by the town were Harvard graduates; that college continued through the years to supply most of the school masters. In the year before Lydia married Ebenezer the town voted 60 pounds for schools, and decreed that there should be a grammar school for each precinct, in proportion to the tax yield of each precinct. The lower (reading and writing) school was to be kept five months, during the colder part of the year, for the sake of older scholars whose farm labor was needed during the growing season. The Latin grammar school became a fixed institution and was kept twelve months of the year, part of the time in each precinct.

The older Pike children had the advantage of this heritage. The younger ones, primarily Elijah born in 1768 and Susanna in 1772 probably were short-changed when Lancaster began to choose between "guns and butter", with the gathering signs of war. In 1775, for instance, the annual appropriation for schools was omitted.

Preparations for War

Beginning already with the peace treaty of 1763, when troops no longer had to be kept in the field, the Lancaster regiment of the Worcester County militia organized and went on practicing the use of firearms and defense. Gradually the town meeting began preparations for war: selecting their delegate to the general court of the province, choosing a committee of correspondence, raising money for ammunition, enrolling 100 volunteers as Minutemen, and posting the names of any persons who continued to buy, sell, or consume East Indian goods.

The following document from the archives of the Lancaster Historical Commission, dated October, 1774, with (3rd Sgt.) Ebenezer Pike one of the signers, records an act of preparedness carefully worded to avoid the appearance of treason:

We the subscribers do promise and Engage as followeth viz; 1st that we will Bear true allegiance to our Sovereign Lord George the third as King [] grace So long as he continues to Defend the protestant religion and the Just Rights and Libertys of his Subjects

2 ly We Doe acknowledge our Selves voluntarily Enlisted into a foot company of militia to Learn the art of military Discipline according to the Kings proclamation in the year 1764

3 ly That we shall choose captain, Lieutenant, 2nd Lt. Ensign, 4 Sergeants four Corporals and a Clarke to be Chosen By the Said Company for the government thereof which officers Shall be Chosen by the major parte of the Company once in three months

4 ly That we obey the officers chosen as aforesaid

5 ly That we will meet at Such Time and Place as the officers and major parte of the Company shall appoint to Exercise and Learn the military art

6 ly That we will each of us be compleat in Arms and amunition according to the Law of this Province

7 ly That in Case of an alarm we will be ready at Shortest notice to march to any place attacked by the enmy

8 ly That the Company Shall continue untill the major part Shall think proper to disband them Selves

Lancaster October 1774

(Signed by the officers and privates)

Ebenezer (as Sgt. Ebenezer) Pike and two sons, David 17 and Ephraim 14, enrolled with Lancaster's company of Minutemen which marched on the alarm of 19 April and followed the retreating British troops to Cambridge. All three had subsequent periods of service; all were at Prospect Hill, Charlestown, 6 Oct. 1775. Ebenezer and David were with the Lancaster regiments which took part in the battles that brought the surrender of Burgoyne on 17 October, 1777. Ebenezer saw service again in Rhode Island in 1778, and David near Albany in 1779. Ephraim's final discharge came in late 1780, possibly also in the Albany area since his final pay included 100 miles travel home. William, Ebenezer's third son, too young to serve at the beginning of the

war, enlisted in July, 1780 at age 16 to reinforce the Continental Army. He was discharged late that December, the war having moved to southern battlefields. (For detailed service records see Appendix C) Elijah, the fourth and last son, missed the war altogether, being only 14 when the preliminary articles of peace were signed in 1782.

Ebenezer's allowing, perhaps even encouraging, his fourteen year old son to volunteer in 1775 is believable if Marvin's description of the revolutionary fervor in the town is accurate:

" Every family sent its representative to the frequent town meetings, and at night fathers and sons brought home the story of the united action of the town. Every enlisted man was known, and the blessings of a whole neighborhood went with him to the field of war..... it is plain that the pressure was brought to bear with great force on all who were in any way eligible for the service.....The men raised bounties, the women made clothing, the old men encouraged, the church and minister prayed for those who put on the harness of war. Dea. Moor, chairman of the enlisting committee asked a man who was urged to enter the service, what would satisfy him in the way of bounty. He replied that a field of the deacon's adjoining his own lot was what he had long wanted. 'Take it' said Dea. Moor, 'for if we lose our liberties it will be of no value to me' ...All felt the need of sacrifice, and there was a general spirit of devotion to the cause of the country." *

Other Massachusetts Pikes in the Revolution

By 1775, descendants of James¹ had scattered to Maine, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey and perhaps farther afield. No attempt is made here to ferret out the military records of these scattered family members but rather to report on those who remained behind in Massachusetts through the war period, probably the majority of James's descendants. One hundred fifty Pike, Picke, Pieke, Pique, Pyck, Pyke -surnamed entries appear in Vol. XII of Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution. They probably represented fewer than 150 individuals since many entries are so sketchy, two even omitting the given name, as to make duplicate entries for the same person very probable.

Sufficient information is given for twenty-six of the men to permit reliable identification of them as descendants of James¹ when supplemented with data from the town vital records, from Clifford Pike and from DAR publications. Appendix C gives copies of the service records of these men and the genealogical identities arrived at for them. It gives names and page references for another thirty-three men whose towns of residence, ages and given names make it highly likely that they also are the great, great grandsons of James; but for them there was insufficient information to trace the precise genealogical line.

* Marvin, Rev. Abijah P., History of the Town of Lancaster, publ. by the town of Lancaster, 1879 p. 310

Many in both groups saw their first military action as part of a company of Minutemen who marched on the alarm of 19 April, 1775. For some this was the only war experience. For most the subsequent periods of service were relatively brief. A man would be in the service for a few weeks or months, out for a while and back in again. Nine-months' enlistments were fairly common and enlistment for terms of three years or "for the war" not infrequent; but even these volunteers were often discharged after shorter terms. One gets a picture of men trying to keep a farm, a family and a war all going at once, as in fact they were.

Safford* offers as explanation for the short service periods the resistance felt by New Englanders to the very idea of a standing army. As a result when Washington became General and pressed for three-year enlistments, generous inducements had to be extended to gain recruits: a \$20 cash bounty, promise of a new suit of clothes each year and a land grant of 100 acres.

Even making allowance for the off-again, on-again nature of their service, if all these men were indeed descendants of a common grandfather, fifty-nine cousins living in the eastern third of Massachusetts, the war must have had a tremendous impact on their families. At least three men were killed in battle or died of disease in the service-- John⁵ of Reading, Moses⁵ of Framingham, Reuben⁵ of Holliston--while an Ebenezer Pike of Woburn was invalided home. Nor does this begin to tell the whole story. What of the Pike female descendants with husbands or sons in service? There is no way of knowing how many more cousins were involved, but no reason to suppose they were fewer than the fifty-nine Pike-surnamed.

Most of the Pikes in the Revolution served as Private, three as Corporal or Sergeant, one as Lieutenant, also Ensign (Daniel Pike). Benjamin⁵ (*Elisha⁴ Jarvis³ John² James¹*) seems to have made military service his career during the war years; he advanced from Sergeant to Lieutenant, to Captain Lieutenant and finally Captain.

Since no portrait or other likeness of any member of these early generations has come down, the descriptive lists included in some of the service entries are of special interest.

Ephraim Pike was described in 1780 as age 20, 5 ft. 7 in., light of complexion, engaged for the town of Lancaster. Jacob in 1781 was 28 years old, 5 ft. 8 in., complexion light, occupation farmer, engaged for the town of Shrewsbury. John of Paxton, age 21 in 1779, was described as 5 ft. 10 in., complexion light. Two years later, in April 1781 he was 24 years old, 5 ft. 10 in., complexion dark, occupation farmer. John of Reading (descriptive list dated at West Point in Jan. 1781) was a Private, age 23 complexion dark, hair black, eyes dark. Reuben, age 17 in 1780, was 5 ft. 7 in., dark of complexion, engaged for the town of Holliston. He was described again in 1781, now as age 18, 5 ft. 8 in., complexion light, hair brown, eyes dark.

* Safford, Marion Fuller, *The Story of Colonial Lancaster*. Tuttle Publ. Co., Rutland, Vt. 1937

Samuel , also given as Samuel Jr., resident of Holliston, was age 21 in Jan. 1781, 5 ft. 11 in., complexion dark, occupation yeoman. Simeon , age 20 in 1779, was 5 ft. 8 in., light of complexion, engaged for the town of Weston. Timothy, a Framingham resident, age 18 in 1780, was 5 ft. 7 in. tall. In 1789 he had the rank of Corporal, was age 20, 5 ft. 8 in., complexion sandy. A year later on a descriptive list dated West Point (Jan 1781) he continued the rank of Corporal, was age 21, 5 ft. 8 in., of light complexion, light hair, blue eyes. Timothy of Holliston, on a list dated 1780 was 30 years old, 5 ft. 4 in., light of complexion. William , engaged for the town of Lancaster, was 16 years old, 5 ft. 8 in., light of complexion, a description very like that of his brother Ephraim, first named among these ten men.

In height they ranged from 5 ft. 4 in. to 5 ft. 11 in., five of the ten men measuring 5 ft. 8. For comparison Nourse* has a list of 41 Lancaster soldiers recruited in 1780 which gives the age and height of all 41 men (including William and Ephraim Pike). The heights ranged from 5 ft. 2 in. to 6 ft. 1 in., the median falling between 5 ft. 8 and 5 ft. 9 inches.

Problems of War and Peace

A severe trial of the war period was the wild depreciation of paper money after 1777. Efforts to fix prices failed until, by 1780 according to Marvin, paper money was scarcely worth as much as clean paper. The price of a man's labor skyrocketed to 6 pounds a day. In June that year Lancaster's bounty for enlisting became 13 pounds/6/8 if paid in kind (corn, beef, livestock or other produce) or 1400 pounds if paid in the depreciated currency.

Another hardship of the war years for refugee and host alike, was the large number of refugees to be cared for in inland towns away from the battle zone. There were soon 5000 refugees from the Massachusetts Bay towns, of whom 103 were assigned by the Provincial Congress to Lancaster, followed by 30 more after the burning of Charlestown, the total amounting to nearly 7% of the town's population.

The winter of 1779-80 is on record as a "hard winter" of intense cold and deep snows which held villages snowbound. Roads could not be cleared and the only travel was by snowshoes and hand-drawn sleds.

When peace came in 1783, Ebenezer and his sons had survived the war, but now along with all their countrymen faced other problems. Persistent inflation, economic depression, increased taxation to pay off the war debt. Problems at home and abroad arising from the inadequacy of

*Nourse, *op. cit.*, p. 172

the central government under the Articles of Confederation. And, inevitably, the emotional let-down and depression experienced over the loss of a common enemy and an exhilarating common goal, with the winning of the war.

Taxation, based on property, fell more heavily on farmers and small tradesmen than on others. This was keenly felt in western Massachusetts, largely farming country. Moreover, there was widespread belief that people of wealth in the cities were hoarding gold while working people grew constantly poorer and more disillusioned. The war had not made them equal and free as the Declaration of Independence had seemed to promise.

Protests and demonstrations occurred; conventions were held; masses of people tried to prevent the sitting of the Court of General Sessions, which heard debtor cases, and the state Supreme Court at Springfield. Finally in 1786 when more peaceful measures had failed the discontent boiled up into armed revolt, called Shays Rebellion after its leader, Capt. Daniel Shays of Pelham and Brookfield.

It was short-lived. James Bowdoin became governor of Massachusetts in 1787 and used the militia to control the revolt. Ebenezer's name is on a list of men from Lancaster and adjacent towns who served in the expedition against Shays and in subsequent guard duty.

It must have been a hard assignment for Ebenezer, sharing as he did with Shays a common background of farmer and soldier, and possibly influenced in Shays' favor by his cousin Elisha Pike of Hardwick, who had served in Capt. Shays' Company during the Revolution. There was considerable sympathy for Shays even among the officers of the militia, one of whom was quoted as saying that the hardest thing he ever had to do was to order his troops to fire on Shays. The troops may have sensed his feeling and aimed accordingly. At any rate Shays and his fellow leaders escaped gunshot or capture. All were eventually pardoned.

The crisis had helped to demonstrate the inadequacy of the Articles of Confederation, and Massachusetts became the sixth state to ratify the Federal Constitution then being drafted by the Constitutional Convention.

Ebenezer's Death and Will

Ebenezer was in his sixties when called up for the expedition against Shays. He would have another six years before his death on or before 7 May, 1793, when his will (#46919) was filed in Worcester County Probate. It had been signed and witnessed on 13 April of that year.

By this document, after opening with the selfsame statement his father had used in giving his soul to God and his body to the earth, Ebenezer⁵ bequeathed to Lydia the improvement of two-thirds of the real estate during her natural life and all the personal estate after payment of

debts and other legacies; he bequeathed to his sons David, Ephraim, William, Elijah each the sum of six shillings; to his daughter Annis Pike, likewise, six shillings; to his daughter Susannah Gates the improvement of one-third of the real estate after payment of the debts and other legacies. The whole of the real estate was to go to the said Susannah and Amos Gates after the death of Lydia. Ebenezer named Israel Moore, his "trusted friend", as sole executor.

The estate was inventoried on 24 May, 1793, farm animals and utensils, clothing, household furniture and real estate, at £169/2. (A third figure is illegible.) It was inventoried again, now at £139/9/3, on 3 Aug., 1797, when David was appointed executor for the estate of Lydia Pike "late of Sterling".

None of the wills of James's other descendants found to date is as perplexing or seems as unequal in its provisions as this of Ebenezer⁵, unless he (like his grandfather William) had given most of his lands to his children in his lifetime but (unlike William) refrained from saying so in this document. That may be the explanation, since no record has been found of an attempt to break the will.

The records of death of Ebenezer and Lydia have not been found; but the approximate dates, inferred from these probate records, were May 1793 and August 1797. No record has been found of their descendants in Lancaster or Sterling after 1797. Marvin in his list of Lancaster voters in 1807 shows no Pikes. They had never been the numerically significant family in Lancaster/Sterling that they had been in Framingham and later in Hopkinton. The son whose descendants this history follows moved to Vermont in the 1790's.

Children of Ebenezer⁵ and Lydia, all born in Lancaster. (See Appendix A for their descendants.)

1. David⁶, b. 29 Dec. 1758; may be the David Pike who m. in Sterling on 22 Nov. 1781 Mary Kilburn of Sterling; he m. (second?) in Athol 26 Oct. 1786 Joanna Cheney; lived at Athol and Phillipston, Ma.; d. (prob.) 17 Jan. 1845, æ 83, in Phillipston; Joanna d. in Oct. 1837, æ 70
2. Ephraim, b. 1 Feb. 1761; is prob. the Ephraim who m. (1) 2 Aug. 1781 Perseus Houghton of Sterling and (2) at Brattleboro, Vt. on 5 Jan. 1825 wid. Polly Beals; appl. for fed. pension age 57, in reduced circumstances, at Brattleboro, Vt. (Applic. #W27595; BLWt #34843-160-55.) Died 25 Mar. 1892 in Dalton, Ma.
3. William, b. 1 Aug. 1763. It has not been possible to identify him reliably among the several William Pikes in the likely towns of Ma. and Vt. See note page 9 of Appendix A.
4. Susanna, b. 21 June, 1765; m. in Sterling 26 Oct. 1781 Amos Gates
5. Elijah, b. 17 May 1768; m. 3 Oct. 1790 in Boylston, Ma. Mary Brown of Worcester; settled in Vermont
6. Annes (Anes, Annis), dau. b. 20 Jan. 1772.

THE VERMONT GENERATIONS

It is disappointing not to know who was first among James Pike's descendants to settle in Vermont, even whether the Pikes who eventually dotted every county of the state at least briefly were all persons of James's line or whether other immigrant ancestors contributed to the total.

Clifford Pike identifies the Leonard Pike who was a resident of Whittingham, Vt. in and after 1773, along with a considerable cluster of his children and grandchildren,* as a fourth generation descendant of George¹ of Marblehead, Ma.** George was in Marblehead by 5 Dec. 1663, as shown by a deed that day for purchase of property. Clifford raises the possibility that George was not the immigrant ancestor of a line but a son of James¹. Yet he offers two other possible identifications and so we are not justified in laying claim to all the Vermont Pikes.

A certain Jacob Pike was among the original grantees of Fane, Vermont, a grant made in 1753 by the governor of the New Hampshire colony to Abner Sawyer and 65 associates. George Lawrence Allen, a descendant of Jacob⁴ Pike (Wm.³ Jer.² Jas.¹) argues persuasively that this Jacob was the grantee Jacob of 1753. His name and those of at least sixteen others of the original sixty-six are found on the members' rolls of the North Parish Church of Shrewsbury (Worcester County) in Massachusetts. ***

Hamilton Child states in his Gazetteer that the proprietors, "most of them from Shrewsbury, Ma." tried to comply with the terms of the charter, to clear and allot a specified portion of the land within a given time, but that conditions made the goal unattainable.**** The charter was forfeited and the area re-granted by New Hampshire's governor, outlining the same conditions, to Luke Brown, Benjamin Flagg and associates in 1761. This was a more propitious time in view of the successful Canadian expedition against the French. The first Fane settlement was made in 1766 by three families from Worcester County. In 1772 the governor of New York made a grant of this same area, now as New Fane (later Newfane) to Walter Franklin and twenty others, occasioning one of the many conflicting claims to Vermont lands,-- about which more later. Newfane would become in 1795 the birthplace of Henry⁷ Pike, the first Vermont-born member of the line this family history is endeavoring to trace.

* Leonard was married three times and had twenty-nine children, many of whom settled in Vermont.

**Pike, Clifford, Records of the Pike Family Assn. 1902, p. 46

***Allen, George Lawrence, The Pike and Goss Families as Associated with the Stoddard Family, p. 5 of a seven-page typed ms. in the Vt. Historical Society library.

**** Child, Hamilton, Windham County Gazetteer; 1724-1884. Syracuse, N.Y. 1884, p.256, and State Papers of Vermont, Mary Greene Nye, Editor; Vol. I, p. 70.

Allen thinks it unlikely that Jacob⁴ ever lived in Newfane. He died in Shrewsbury, Ma. sometime before 8 Nov. 1759 when Elizabeth (Britton) Pike, his widow, married William Goss, a widower in Shrewsbury. Some or all of Jacob's children, however, were early residents of Vermont, Elizabeth and William and their two sets of children having gone up from Shrewsbury to Brattleboro (a town near Newfane) between 1759 and 1771. Jacob⁵ was recorded in Brattleboro in 1770 but returned that year to Massachusetts, where he married in Shrewsbury Beulah Parmenter of Sudbury, Ma. (Sudbury VR's) and settled in Shrewsbury. His older brother John stayed on in Vermont and is listed among the 75 heads of households in Brattleboro in 1771*. His name comes just before that of William Goss, his stepfather, suggesting that their two households were adjacent. His descendants spread out to Randolph, Chelsea, Brookfield, Stowe and Vernon, Vt.

Migration into Vermont

Whether the first of James Pike's descendants came to Vermont in the 1750's or not until the 1770's, he came to essentially virgin land. Archeological findings give evidence of prehistoric residents. In modern time a small tribe of very peaceful Indians lived just below Vermont's northern border with Canada. On occasion other Indian tribes made some use of Vermont's tillable lands for crops, moving out again after the growing season. As for colonial settlements, only a few semi-military outposts were feasible before the end of the French and Indian wars. A handful of settlers did indeed hang on in these outposts despite border clashes, but it was only after hostilities ceased in 1761 that settlers began to flow into Vermont.

Soldiers from Connecticut, Massachusetts and New York who had served in the colonial campaigns experienced Vermont first-hand as they trudged through her richly timbered and well-watered hill-and-mountainsides or helped to build the Crown Point military road. Back home they spread the word of her beauty and abundance and formed the nucleus of a new and very rugged pioneering venture.

Most of those who came were young**. This was not an enterprise to tempt persons in any but the best years of their lives. Since there were no roads, vast areas of the colony could be traveled only on foot or horseback or in the dead of winter when sledges could cross frozen lakes and rivers and the heavy snowfalls common to Vermont. Trails through the unbroken forest followed blazed or marked trees.

* John⁵ was also a Revolutionary soldier in Vermont, on the payroll of Capt. James Blakeslee's Company in 1781.

** Sixty-seven percent of the Vermont population as late as 1800 had not passed their twenty-sixth birthday, and the proportion was probably even more skewed toward youth in the preceding forty years. (Stillwell, Lewis D. Migration from Vermont 1776-1880, Vermont Historical Society, 1937, Montpelier, Vt.

Because of the severe conditions* the typical migration pattern was that of a man's going on ahead for one or two summer seasons, clearing a plot, planting a crop, putting together a shelter of sorts, returning home to bring his bride or his family and whatever of their possessions could be packed on a snow sledge for winter travel.

One of these loners was a Pike, registered in the first Vermont census (taken up in the spring and early summer of 1791). We cannot even guess how many other Pikes may have been in that category before the first census or in non-census years. The 1791 census gives rather poignant evidence of the loneliness of the experience, in that the said Pike is enumerated (in Waitsfield Twp., then Chittenden County) simply as "Mr. Pike". Someone knew that he was there but evidently no one knew him well enough to be able to supply his given name to the census taker. In Waitsfield that year (population 61) three other men besides Pike were there alone. One of these also appeared in the record merely as "Mr." and his surname. **

The loneliness did not prove too much for Mr. Pike, who can now be identified as Joshua, son of Samuel*** of Brookfield, Ma. He stuck it out in Waitsfield, was enumerated in the 1800 census with a wife, -- like himself, in the age group 26 to 45, --and three daughters under ten years. Joshua's household continued in the Vermont census for Waitsfield through 1840, possibly setting a record for deep-rootedness, at least when compared with Elijah⁶ (James¹) and his descendants. Joshua died in Waitsfield 6 May, 1848.

* *Though Vermont's northern boundary is on almost the same degree of latitude as Genoa, Italy, its winter climate is more like Finland's, due to the icy blasts brought to Vermont from the Arctic tundra by the prevailing winds. October to April. After December the accumulating snow causes still further cooling. See Osgood, Bill: "Vermont Winters", Vermont History News, Vol 40, Jan-Feb. 1989, pp 5-6.*

** *An interesting and less lonely variation on the migration theme was used in 1795 by another branch of James¹'s descendants. William Grant⁵ and Jonathan (Jotham) Pike, young adult, unmarried brothers (Samuel⁴ Nathaniel³ Jas.²⁻¹) came with their mother Anna (Grant, King) Pike to Stratton, Vt. to clear and build and to be joined by their father a year later. They became permanent settlers. Alexander Hamilton⁶ Pike, sixth child of Jotham, built a sawmill there in 1844.*

*** *The genealogical trail breaks at Samuel. Descendants of both James² and Jeremiah² lived in the Brookfield, Ma. area in the 1730's and later. The published town histories of Waitsfield and Barnard are not clear as to who came first and alone to Waitsfield, Joshua or his father. Matt Bushnell Jones's History of Waitsfield, Vt. in the introduction to the Waitsfield Pikes' family genealogy says of Samuel, but without documentary source: "... his family, it would seem, came a little later." William Monroe Newton's History of Barnard, Vt. with Family Genealogies, Vol. II, p. 334 avoids the issue, saying "The family is descended from Samuel and Mehitabel Pike of Brookfield, Ma., who probably came by the way of Windsor, Vt. and Cornish, N.H. to Waitsfield about 1791 and died there in 1814." Opting for Joshua as the pioneer assumes the more typical immigration pattern.. Samuel was not enumerated in the 1800 census for Waitsfield.*

Another tendency in the migration pattern was for settlers from eastern Connecticut and proximate areas of Massachusetts to settle on the east side of the Green Mountains while those from west of the Connecticut River and from New York made for the west side of the mountains. This put the majority of the early Pike settlers in eastern Vermont, but Elijah⁶ soon left Newfane for points north and west of there, finally settling in Shrewsbury amid some of the highest land in the state.

A third pattern in the settlement of Vermont-- as elsewhere in the country, earlier and later-- was group migration, with relatives, friends and neighbors setting out together and giving their new town the name of the town from which they came, an occasional kindness to future genealogists trying to trace a connection.

Not surprisingly mishaps sometimes occurred. A group of men planning to migrate from Massachusetts did the summer's preparatory work in Rutland in 1764, then returned with their families that winter to discover that they had built too close to the river and their shelters were not habitable. They were accepted into an Indian encampment and lived in wigwams while they rebuilt. Another group migration, from Sturbridge, Ma. heading for Craftsbury in February 1792 found such deep snows as they neared their destination that their teams could not proceed. The men, on snowshoes, hand-pulled their families on sleds the last eighteen miles.*

These group migrations did not prove a hindrance to community building here as they had done in Framingham a century earlier. The six-mile-square townships of Vermont were so thinly settled in the 1700's that both indifference and differences in interests and opinions could be the least of their worries.

Life in Early Vermont

Even after a family was settled, life in Vermont was rigorous. It took a man and ox a month to clear three acres of land. Households had to be almost totally self-sustaining. Things which could not be produced on the farm, salt for instance, might require a hike of 50 or 60 miles and backpacking a fifty-pound load home. Early settlers in Newfane went to Hinsdale, N.H. twenty miles away, through unbroken forest for their supplies.

A woman's lot was no easier than a man's and it was probably a great deal lonelier. Heaton** speaks of the enviable possession of a house on a traveled road "where someone might pass almost every day". Women had the usual domestic chores of feeding, doctoring, cleaning, preserving, child bearing and rearing. They made all the clothing for their families, whether of deerskin, wool or linen; and they made it from scratch,-- sheared the sheep, grew, scutched, and hatched the flax, spun the yarn or thread, knitted or wove the fabric. An 1810 survey of

* Hemenway, Abby M. Vermont Historical Gazetteer, Vol. III, p. 561

** Heaton, John L., The Story of Vermont, D. Lothrop Co., Boston, 1889

Vermont household industry showed an average of eleven yards of woolen and linen materials produced per capita. Women made their own baskets, candles, soap; they built or helped build their furniture (in which leather thongs were the chief material for joining before nails became easily available.) As far as possible they produced a surplus of these many items for market. Finally, since there were few mills in early Vermont for grinding wheat and corn, the choice often lay between making a long, rough journey on foot or horseback to a distant mill or resorting to the age-old mortar and pestle method; and many a housewife ended by grinding her own grain with a stick and a stone.

Heaton is at pains to show that life in early Vermont was not all work and no play, however. Throughout the year some work was done communally in a semi-recreational setting, from barn raisings to apple-paring bees. In late winter when the year's produce had been carried to market and it was too early to begin spring plowing, the month of February could largely be given over to socializing. Singing schools were many and popular (especially since they combined well with courting); also visits to distant relatives. Gradually more towns had their own post offices, and socializing by mail became easier. (After 1809 Elijah and Mary Pike lived in townships having postal service.)

Land titles were soon in great dispute. As in the case of Newfane, grants had been made under a New Hampshire charter to territory over which New York had been given jurisdiction by the crown. A settler needed both a N.H. and a N.Y. title to be on the safe side, and many a man made improvements on land he thought he owned only to discover otherwise.

Two such were Leonard Pike of Whittingham, previously mentioned, and his son Elijah. Along with fifteen others they petitioned the Vermont General Assembly in September 1778 and again on 29 September, 1783, having received no answer meanwhile. They were seeking title to, or the right to purchase at a reasonable price, a certain narrow strip of land containing about 6000 acres in Whittingham, -- land formerly granted to them by New York. They wrote in part as follows:

"Your petitioners Some of us Removed here Near or quite ten years ago taking Encouragement to cultivate the land, then a wild wilderness thinking the land to be Ungranted to any person, Expecting for ourselves (at least) the privilege of a Settling Lot..... We have undergone a Great Deal of Hardship & toil in Making and Repairing Roads and Bridges in this Remote part of the State; which may be in time, and is Even Now an Advantage to the public, and an Encouragement to Others to Settle here to the Benefit of the State-- provided a title to the Soil can be Obtained.

"Your Honors will, (we trust) with a Single Reflection feel for us under our present Discouragements when we inform that Some that have been here in order to Settle have Returned for want of a title of the land, and Some of us that have

undergone such Hardships are almost Ready to follow them, Especially considering that as the matter Now Stands we cannot be Accommodated for a place of public Worship, Nor even a place to School our Children for the want of a title to the land." (State Papers of Vermont Vol 5, p. 335, Mary Greene Nye, Editor)

The petition was filed 13 Oct. 1783, read in the Assembly on 15 Oct. and ordered filed with the secretary. There is no further record in the journal relating to it. Leonard, Elijah* and their families remained in Whittingham.

This was a colorful though uneasy period in Vermont's history, especially for settlers on the west side of the mountain. Not that western titles were less clear but that western settlers were more inclined to be aggressive in defending their rights. They were soon organized, under Ethan Allen and his associates into the Green Mountain Boys, a military unit, ready to take any action they felt needed. A convention of Vermont towns went further on 17 Jan. 1777. In a Plague-on-both-your-houses gesture they declared Vermont to be a separate and independent republic, free not only from New York and New Hampshire but also from Great Britain and all other external powers whatsoever. From then until 1791 they acted accordingly.

** This Elijah and the abundance of Elijah Pikes in Vermont at that period caused Frank Pike no end of trouble when he was working out the genealogy. "The Vermont woods are so full of Elijah's", he wrote to Herbert William Denio, librarian for the Vermont Historical Society, in 1924 "that it must have kept the ravens busy feeding them." Leonard's son Elijah, in particular, acted the role of red herring, so near the age of the sought-for ancestor, living in an appropriate county of Vermont and providing any number of other false clues. The identification had been completed before I took over and so I always knew from his correspondence when Frank Pike was on a hot trail and when on a false lead. I would read, all but holding my breath, to see whether this time he'd snatch the brass ring or just begin another fruitless circling of the merry-go-round.*

Not that Leonard's Elijah lacked an interesting history of his own. He (and also his father) served in the Revolution, enlisting in March, 1781 and serving nine months in Capt. Fish's Company, Col. Fletcher's regiment. Elijah's pension application (W 4763 Bl. Wt. 30922-160-55) made in 1831 when he was in his 69th year, stated that on enlistment he had been dispatched to Castleton, Vt. to watch the movement of the Indians, return periodically and briefly to camp to report, receive provisions and start out again. His entire service had been this kind of secret operation and he thought there would be little record of what he had done. He evidently underestimated the CIA-equivalent of the 1780's. The pension was granted and, after his death on 21 Oct. 1844, was renewed to Martha Niles Pike, his widow, whom he had married in 1824.

Vermont's pivotal position in the Revolutionary War helped to pave the way for compromise with her two adversary states. Eventually in 1790 New York withdrew her opposition to admission of Vermont to the Union when Kentucky was about to be admitted. This was seen as otherwise tipping the balance in favor of southern, slave-state influence on the government. Vermont relinquished her role as an independent republic and, having paid New York \$30,000 to indemnify her for the lands in dispute, became in 1791 the fourteenth state, the sixth and last New England state.

Stillwell, the Vermont historian previously quoted, sums up the character of this people in one sentence: "...if one meditates on that first legislative measure in Vermont's history -- the decision to adopt the laws of God and Connecticut 'until we have time to frame better' -- he will catch a whiff of the pioneer spirit as pure and defiant and unconscious as the winter winds that whip around Mount Mansfield." *

Elijah in Newfane

Whoever was first among the James Pikes in Vermont, it was Elijah⁶ who brought the immediate ancestors of William Dana Pike to this state. He planted them so firmly psychologically that ninth and tenth generation Frank and Eugene regarded themselves as Vermonters though neither had ever had residence there.**

Like James¹, who came to the Massachusetts colony in the 1640's and not with the very first wave of colonists, his sixth generation descendant Elijah made his trek into Vermont some fifteen or twenty years after the first settlers there. Yet both men came about as young as they could. James would have had to be almost venerably old, for 1699, at his death in December that year if he was much more than 21 when we first pick him up in Charlestown in 1647; and Elijah, born in 1768, was in his early twenties when he set out northward for Vermont.

Newfane was the family's point of entry, so far as the records show, though the five-years from 1790 to 1795 have not been pinned down. Elijah⁶ had remained in Sterling, Ma., where he was

**Op.cit.p.94*

*** The state must have shown them the endearing qualities that caused Stillwell to write: "For there is a rippling peace and dignity in this land of rumpled hilltops and garrulous brooks, of hostless elms and virgin birches that escapes all economic valuation. There is a winsomeness in those gaunt countrysides that gives Vermonters a peculiar love for their homeland. Like the alumni of a college, Vermonters, however far from home, incline to stand together or to gather in Vermont societies at least once a year to toast the memory of their common mother. There must be some imponderable virtue in that barren soil." (Op. cit. p.7)*

born, through the Revolution, too young to carry a gun in the war. He was still in Massachusetts at least transiently in 1790 when, on 3 Oct., he married in Boylston (formerly a part of Shrewsbury, Ma.) Mary Brown of Worcester. The 1790 census for Massachusetts did not pick him up that year, though it found his father Ebenezer and brothers David and Ephraim still in Sterling, all heads of households. As a still unmarried man of 22 he would probably have been living at home if in Massachusetts when the 1790 census was taken and would not have been enumerated as a head of household; but the statistics for his father's household do not include a second adult male, reporting only one male sixteen years or older and one female. The ages of females were not recorded in that first census, but we can conjecture that the female is his mother Lydia, who lived to 1797, and that the census is picturing an older couple in the empty-nest period of life.

A likely hypothesis is that Elijah, planning marriage for October, was spending the summer in Vermont, clearing his chosen piece of land and building a shelter to which he could bring Mary. But in that case he should have been caught in Vermont's first census, which was made in 1791--after Vermont became a state--and he was not. One can think of many reasons why he might have missed being enumerated, but it is disconcerting not to find him. He is recorded in the 1800 census and in many public records thereafter until he disappears in 1830.

If, as appears likely, Elijah and Mary arrived by 1791 or thereabouts, they were in Vermont for two-thirds of what have been called Vermont's good years, the period 1783 to 1808. The Revolution was over; Vermont had financed the war's economic costs largely through confiscation of the property of British loyalists and so was untouched by the taxpayers' hardships and agitation which led to the Shays' Rebellion in Massachusetts. Several hundred refugees from that rebellion took up residence in Vermont in 1786, but this was an asset to an underpopulated area. Moreover the land, newly cleared and for the first time set to crops, was incredibly productive for the first few years; and a growing population increased land values.

Though bears, catamounts and wolves were a hazard to sheep and cattle, and to some extent also to humans, the warm clothing and blankets which their pelts and furs provided helped to balance the scale. Vermont's woods were full of wild game and its streams and ponds, of fish. Flights of passenger pigeons clouded the skies, and farmers need only spread nets on their grain fields to capture the birds.*

**According to Lyman A. Russell, born in 1836 in Vermont, passenger pigeons were still so numerous and so tame in his boyhood that they could be killed by hitting them with a stick. (The Story of Russellville, Vt. 1980, Ted Perry, editor, p. 10) The killing was done so thoroughly here, and decades later on the Midwestern prairies, that the species was exterminated.*

Newfane today is an enchanting New England town, and much of what makes it enchanting was there from the beginning. Hamilton Child says of it: "The surface of the town is broken into high hills and deep valleys, affording many magnificent views and many beautiful landscape pictures..." He writes of Newfane's excellent tillage lands and fine pastures in the uplands, of forests of rock maple, beech and birch, of spruce and hemlock. * Oak and hickory were later growth. In physical character the setting is very like the Lancaster/ Sterling area of Massachusetts where Elijah grew up.

Although the first settlers came in 1766, the town was not organized until eight years later. Among the officers chosen in 1774 was a Nathan Pike, named as fence viewer. This was probably Nathan⁵, son of Jacob⁴, the Fane grantee of 1753. Nathan was born in Framingham 24 Dec. 1744.**

The original meeting house and town hall, begun in 1774, and the other public buildings as well as some private residences were moved in 1825 from atop Newfane Hill to the valley floor, where they stand today in the village center, much enlarged and improved and surrounded by other handsome structures.

This climb down from hill to valley floor was common for early Vermont towns. The hilltops when cleared made good farming since the sunlight could flood the land; but the valleys with their abundant water power were better for a community ready to supplement farming with industry.

By the 1791 census, a year after the earliest likely date for Elijah's arrival, Newfane's population had increased to 1031. It was no longer a bare bones frontier town. It acquired both a grist mill and a saw mill sometime in the 1790's, (built by Isaac and Oliver Goodenow, who sold them in 1797 to Amos Perry) The more prosperous families could begin to replace or enlarge their log cabins with lumber made from sawed timber.*** Elijah may never have had to hike more than five miles to the grist mill, and Mary may never have resorted to mortar and pestle.

* Child, Hamilton, *ibid.*

** Nathan died in or before 1792, when one of the witnesses to a deed (by which Nathan conveyed lot #130 in the Third Division of the original grant to a Martin Matthew) certified the deed, Nathan being deceased.

*** Newfane's First Century. - Brattleboro, Vt. 1877, printed by D. Leonard, Steam Job Printer.

To Market, To Market, to Sell a Fat Pig

Boston was still the chief market for southern Vermont, and the serious market trips were made in the late fall and winter months. Autumn, after the harvest was in, saw droves of cattle winding along the way and foraging as they went. Since swine could not similarly be marched to their own deaths they were butchered in winter, the meat cured or allowed to freeze and then carried to market by the December or January caravans of sledges.

On these market trips large groups traveled together for companionship and mutual help. The surplus of household products went along with farm produce, with potash and pearlash, with starch (converted from the potato harvest because the vegetable itself was too bulky to transport profitably) and whatever other small manufactures were developing in Vermont. The round trip from Rockingham, where there was an easy cross-over into New Hampshire and its better developed turnpikes, took three to four weeks by oxen-driven sledges.

Heaton* makes it sound exciting, at least from the perspective of the safe-at-home individual: "The coming of one of these caravans into a quiet Massachusetts town at the close of a winter's day, freighted with the produce and burdened with the errands of half a township, must have been a stirring sight. The cracking of whips, the shouts to the oxen, and the straining and creaking of the great sleds were welcome sounds to the ears of innkeepers and to all people who delighted in good company." **

* Heaton, *op. cit.* p.145

** A hundred sixty years later in Illinois William Dana Pike used to tell his young son Frank of a Vermont neighbor's deep-freeze experience. This farmer regularly made the Shrewsbury to Boston market run in William's youth, after improved roads shortened the trip from weeks to days and allowed horse and wagon to replace the winter caravans. On one of his trips the neighbor was carrying dressed geese along with other farm produce. A January thaw set in and the inevitable happened. Finally, despairing of getting the geese to Boston in marketable condition and finding their company none too pleasant, he tossed them onto the snowbank alongside the road as he neared the outskirts of Boston. The temperature fell that night and as he started for home a few days later he found the geese stiffly frozen and took possession again. A steady cold spell ensued, and these same, still frozen, geese found space in his wagon when he next set out for Boston. His third trip would bring the moment of truth, and when that day arrived he approached the poultry market with trepidation, only to be clapped on the back and warmly greeted: "Those last geese of yours were the best we've had in the market all winter!"

Grafton and Shrewsbury

Enchanting as Newfane appears to a latter day relative, it did not hold Elijah's family long. Public records prove their presenace there only in 1795 and 1796. Though it is likely they arrived nearer 1791, they cannot have stayed much beyond 1796, as will be shown. Nor were they the exception. It is surprising to see the extent to which early Vermonters pulled up stakes and tried another and another township, when one considers how hard it was to clear land, build a house and start a farm.

The first firm date for Elijah in Newfane is provided by the town record of the birth of Henry, a (probably second) son on 10 April, 1795. The family Bible preserved by Hannah Pike Lord and later by her niece Mabel Kinsman, gives the date as 8 April of that year, the two days' difference probably representing the lag time in getting the report to the town clerk. We know that Elijah and Mary had five children, know their probable birth order --as will be explained later. But no record of their births has turned up either in the town or the state Public Records office in Montpelier. Reporting of vital statistics was voluntary in Vermont until 1857, and the records of Newfane's church before 1800 were destroyed by fire.

The second record of the family's presence in Newfane is a deed (Book 4, page 65) showing that Mary Pike on 3 Oct. 1795 bought of Andrew Grimes for 100 pounds a parcel of land in Newfane estimated to contain 51 acres. This unusual circumstance of land purchase solely in the woman's name occurred on the couple's fifth wedding anniversary. Was this purely coincidence, or are we to picture Elijah as a romantic among Yankees?

The third record is a deed by which Elijah and Mary Pike, "both of Newfane," conveyed to Andrew Grimes on 24 Sept. 1796 land in Newfane estimated to contain 51 acres, for the sum of 130 pounds -- a nice profit for their year's investment. The couple may have been selling off and preparing to leave Newfane, since they are next found in Grafton. On this deed of sale Mary signs her name but Elijah uses his mark. His illiteracy is a curious circumstance, considering that his father and grandfathers for generations, and many of the womenfolk (including his mother) had demonstrated their literacy in signing deeds and wills. We know that the educational system in Lancaster suffered during the Revolution, but so grievously that Elijah would have had no opportunity at all for schooling? And even if it had, why not at least minimal home teaching in a literate family? Nothing in Elijah's subsequent history suggests that he was intellectually limited. A visual-perceptual disorder-- not to be recognized for another 150 years as a factor in learning problems-- could provide an explanation, but there is no way to test that hypothesis now. Such a problem could account for Mary's making the Newfane purchase alone, so that Elijah need not disclose his inability to read or write. When it came to selling the land, a deed without the husband's participation would, in 1796, have had no legal standing, and Elijah would have had to overcome his reticence. By then, one hopes, he would have found other ways to achieve status in the community.

What influenced their choice of Newfane in the first place is speculative but requires no great leap of imagination. Elijah's father, Ebenezer,⁵ and Jacob⁴ of the 1753 Fane grant, nephew and uncle but only five to six years apart in age, both lived in Shrewsbury, Ma. in the years before Ebenezer married and settled in Lancaster. Even after that they lived only fifteen to twenty miles apart, no great hike for a man and soldier of that day, even assuming that a horse could not be spared from the plow. There must have been opportunities for these two men or their families to get together and exchange experiences and to talk about the spectacular country of Fane township. That something still drew them to the family's old home town is shown by the fact that Elijah went back to Shrewsbury (later, Boylston) to be married. Mary, his bride, was of Worcester, not Shrewsbury.

The more difficult problem is to understand what lured Elijah and Mary from Newfane the twelve miles north to Grafton, a town similar in terrain, only a trifle if any larger (1500 in its heyday before 1850). True it had the advantage of being on the post road, roughly halfway between Boston and Albany, and thus twenty miles closer to the market route through Rockingham; but was twenty miles on a 200 mile, one way, trip enough to make a family uproot itself?

Grafton had the same magnificence in trees as Newfane. According to a recent historian,* when settlement first began there were trees twenty feet around at the base and 250 feet tall. It was a prosperous town, and beautiful houses began early to replace the primitive dwellings of the first settlers; a lively and pleasant little town it would seem. But Elijah was a farmer, hugging the hills for sunlight, not seeking the lights of town. In the 1830's Grafton was one of the more industrialized of Vermont's towns, with sleigh and carriage factory, woolen mill and cheese factory besides the standard grist and saw mills. His family may have profited by the vein of soapstone in the township which people quarried at will for hearthstones, footwarmer stones and other homely uses, but the family was long gone from Grafton before the prosperity of the 30's would have enriched them.

The 1800 census offers one tantalizing possibility: the presence in Grafton of a William Pike, with household consisting of two male children under 10 years, two males between 10 and 15, an adult male 26-45; one female 16-25 and one 45 years or older. The male half of these statistics would be reasonable for Elijah's older brother William, born in Lancaster, Ma. in 1763 and elusive as to subsequent records. He would have been 37 in 1800. The female half of the entry appears to have been erased and written over and is hard to interpret. At any rate, whether or not Elijah and his brother shared Grafton for a time, the town was not to be Elijah's abiding place but another brief stay on his migration northward and then westward.

Four types of record place Elijah in Grafton from 1798 to 1805. The first is a deed for land purchased by Elijah and Mary on 28 May, 1798. There is a succession of five annual property valuation reports on which Elijah is named from 1798 through 1802. The property consisted of

* Pettingill, Helen M., *History of Grafton, Vt. 1754-1971*, Grafton Historical Society.

one house, improved lands (3 or 4 in different years) 2 to 5 cows, 1 to 3 two-year-olds, and 1 horse. The dollar valuation fluctuated between \$49.50 and \$78.00. Elijah is on the Grand List (tax list) for 1799 and the three following years.

The town records show deeds for the purchase of land in Grafton on 11 Dec. 1804 and for the sale of land (to Eliah Goodenough of Stowe, Ma.) by Elijah and Mary Pike on that same date in December, 1804. This parcel, estimated to contain sixty acres and described as the South half of lot number 12 in the ninth range in Grafton, brought them six hundred dollars in United States currency. Mary signed this deed; Elijah signified with his mark. The deed was recorded 2 Feb. 1805. Finally, the family is found in Grafton in the 1800 census, with one male and one female in the age group 26-45; three boys and one girl under 10 years and a female aged 16-25, -- too old to be a daughter of the couple, possibly a domestic or a relative needing family ties.

They may have lingered in Grafton another three or four years after selling the sixty acres to Goodenough, since they are not on record in Shrewsbury --their next known home --until 1808. Thus the South half of lot #12 may not have been their only property in 1804-5. Though the town clerk reported no record of them (land deeds or otherwise) after 1805, he added that a few books of that period are missing. William Pike is not found with them in Shrewsbury, but neither was he in Grafton in the 1810 census.

The town records (Vol. 2, p. 85) of Shrewsbury, most rural and least populated of their towns up to that time, (population 502 males and 487 females in 1810) provide an approximate date for their arrival, the number, names and probable birth order of their children and a few other facts of interest all in one document: that classic order to depart the town, to wit:

State of Vermont
Rutland County

To either of the constables of the town of Shrewsbury in said county: Greeting.
You are hereby required to summon Elijah Pike, Mary Pike his wife, William Pike, Henry Pike, Elijah Pike, Jr., Hannah Pike, Mary Pike, his children, Mary Brown, his wife's mother, Ebenezer Ramey now residing in said town of Shrewsbury, to depart said town. Hereof fail not but of this precept and your doings thereon make due return according to law. Given under our hands in the town of Shrewsbury and county of Rutland this seventh day of October A.D. 1808.

John Kilburn, Jr.
David Holden
William March

Selectmen

I have served this precept by leaving a true and attested copy of the same in the hand of the within named Elijah Pike with my returns endorsed thereon.

Attest Philemon Adams, Constable

Unlike some Massachusetts towns which used this vehicle to rule on personal acceptability of newcomers,* in Vermont at this time ordering a family out of town did not mean that they had to go but only that the town thereby discharged itself of any responsibility if the family stayed and came upon hard times. Elijah stayed, and not for the four or six years of previous stays but possibly for the rest of his life. And Henry stayed too, until 1854, then moved only fifteen miles to Mendon, another town in the same county.

Shrewsbury brought a bigger change than the others Elijah had made. It lay farther west and north and also higher up, a township straddling the hills of the western slope of the Green Mountains and having the rapid streams and abundant ponds that go with such a terrain. The military road from Charlestown, N.H. to Crown Point, N.Y., built in 1759 by the troops under Lord Jeffery Amherst, crossed a corner of Shrewsbury and was quite possibly familiar to Elijah's father either through his trudging it or helping to build it.

Given another thirty years for the development of railroads, the Eolian marble which underlay the township would become a valuable resource and move the center of Vermont's marble industry from Middlebury to Rutland. But in the early 1800's Shrewsbury was dairy country, better land for grazing than for agriculture, with some few exceptions. The town was noted for its butter, cheese and maple syrup,--a good place to arrive in time for breakfast! Cattle pastures were not fenced in early Vermont, but by state law cattle were branded or marked and the brands registered in a town book. In these rich and beautiful surroundings the family finally put down roots. Yet William Dana⁸ Pike was to remember Shrewsbury, as his obituary eventually reported, not for its beauty but for the hard scrabble farming of his young years. Nor was he simply perverse, unable to see beauty where it existed.

The Hard Years

As the family was settling into their new home in 1808, Henry then a boy of 13, Vermont's good years were beginning to come to a close. President Jefferson that year ordered an embargo on trade with Canada, in retaliation for Great Britain's impressment of American citizens into the British navy. The embargo hindered but, due to smuggling, did not entirely halt Vermont's profitable trade with Montreal, much valued because other markets were still hard to reach from western Vermont. Yet the impact of the embargo was great enough to cause land values along Lake Champlain to tumble.

Then as if to confirm the proverb "It never rains but pours", a series of unrelated catastrophes bunched together for Vermont: the cloudburst of 1811 which swept away the topsoil of the

* See "Notifications and Warnings Out: Strangers Taken Into Wrentham, Ma. Between 1732 and 1812" *NEHGS Register*, Vol. CXL1, July 1987, pp 179-202

center of the state, some of Vermont's best agricultural land and two-thirds of the mill sites in Windsor and Rutland counties (among them several along the Mill River in Shrewsbury); followed by a plague of grasshoppers and wheat rust; the Vermont state bank failure that winter, involving \$674,000 in frontier money; the beginning of the war in 1812 and consequent emigration from the northern, most vulnerable, towns of Vermont; an epidemic of spotted fever in 1813, starting in the military camps but sweeping the state and causing an estimated 6000 deaths; widespread tuberculosis; gradual depletion of the soil because of poor agricultural practices, and perhaps most dramatic of all the unusual weather of 1816, the "year without a summer". *

In that year after a chilly, wet spring had delayed planting, a cold wave spread over all New England beginning 6 June, lasting five days and leaving up to six inches of snow as far south as Burlington, Vermont. Such tender crops as Indian corn and beans were replanted, to experience another killing frost on 9 July. Another replanting and again, when the harvest was beginning to look promising, two more severe frosts struck on 21 and 30 August. **

No continuous weather records were being kept in Vermont or Massachusetts in 1816. The most applicable, therefore, are records kept by Professor Jeremiah Day of Yale University. These showed that the temperatures for June 1816 in the New Haven area averaged seven degrees below normal, or a temperature level normal in June to the region 200 miles north of Quebec City.

The major concern over the crop loss was as a food source for farm animals and flocks rather than humans. When supplies of feed were used up, cattle and swine had to be slaughtered or sold at sacrifice prices. Sheep which had been sheared before the June frost did not survive even though housed. There were reports of persons reduced to eating moss and the inner bark of trees but the more common experience in 1816 was probably a diet higher than usual in meat and low

* Stillwell, *op. cit.* and Zadock Thompson, *History of Vermont. Natural, Civil and Statistical* Burlington, Vt. 1842, Pt. II p.93

**Not only New England and to a lesser extent the Atlantic coast but also extreme western Europe suffered as a result of the unusual summer. Ireland's harvest "entirely failed", according to the Albany, N.Y. *Argus* newspaper. Famine then led to a typhus epidemic which from 1817 to 1819 killed 65,000 people. Weather records maintained at Geneva, Switzerland showed the mean summer temperature of 1816 the lowest since 1753. Desired replanting of summer wheat was prevented by lack of seed. Swine had to be slaughtered for want of fodder. Grain prices tripled by mid-1817 and famine and starvation were widespread in Switzerland. Food riots broke out in France. (See, Stommel, Henry and Elizabeth *Volcano Weather*, Seven Seas Press, Newport, R.I. 1983.)

in grains and vegetables-- with the real reckoning postponed to the following year when seed for spring planting was scarce and exorbitantly expensive.

The Rutland Herald, second oldest newspaper in Vermont (established in 1794) and the newspaper which would have been read by the Shrewsbury Pikes, in the issues which have survived to the present day make no reference to this harsh summer. The paper for 5 June, 1816, however, has a first-hand account (reprinted from the Java Gazette) by a British sea captain describing the eruption of a volcano at Sumbawa, beginning 5 April, 1815.

The sound of the eruption was mistaken for cannonading over a period of days until the skies on 12 April "darker at noon than the darkest night" began to drop showers of ashes until they lay a foot deep on many parts of the deck. The appearance "altogether was truly awful and alarming." Fish and small birds lay dead on the sea; floating timber looked as if it had been burnt and shivered by a strike of lightning. The captain having ascertained that a pint measure of the ash weighed 12 3/4 ounces, estimated that tons of it had covered the decks.*

No record has been found showing that anyone in Vermont at the time connected the unusual cold of 1816 with the 1815 eruption of Mt. Tambora** half a world away in Indonesia. The association is made quite commonly today, when the possibility of a nuclear winter is in the public consciousness. Benjamin Franklin, often ahead of his time, had however speculated in 1783 about a possible weather change attributable to "the smoke from Hecla in Iceland and that other volcano which arose out of the sea near that island." He wrote that the persistent dry fog of that summer was not dissipated by the sun; rather the sun's rays became unusually faint and unable to heat the earth normally; the earth froze early and thus the snows built up and remained late.

Emigration from Vermont, which had started with the Loyalists during the Revolution and increased with each new calamity, reached alarming proportions when the "carrot" of bounty lands in the West (160 acres offered in 1816 to every veteran of the War of 1812) reinforced the "stick" of these catastrophies to give youthful Vermonters Western Fever. Newspapers began extolling Vermont's merits in an effort to hold on to population. Where the Pikes were concerned they need not have worried. William Dana, who would finally hear the siren call, had not yet been born.

* *Courtesy of the Rutland Herald.*

** *The Stommel book previously cited summarizes a report of the Smithsonian Institution's comparison of some major eruptions (from Santorini in 1470 B.C. to Mt. St. Helen in 1980) and the "explosivity index" developed by the Institution. Mt. Tambora in 1815 ranks 100 on their scale of 1 to 100. No other volcanic eruption scored so high.*

In Shrewsbury Elijah and Mary quietly disappear. They (or by name, Elijah) are in the 1810 and 1820 census but not that of 1830 there or elsewhere in the state. Shrewsbury was home to several of their offspring, however, and by 1830 Elijah and Mary may have been living in one of those households, nameless before the 1850 census began enumerating everyone. The records of their deaths have not been found. Among their children the two daughters have not been identified beyond the Shrewsbury order to depart the town. Three Pike marriages recorded in the Shrewsbury vital records within the space of five years are of their three sons. The approximate birth years are calculated from the age group progression in the 1800 and 1810 census reports:

1. William B.⁷, b. between 1790 and 1794, m. in Shrewsbury 11 Sept. 1814 Phila Tubbs. No children of record.
2. HENRY, b. 10 Apr, 1795 in Newfane, Vt., m. in Shrewsbury 26 March 1815 Elizabeth (Betsy) Perkins. See Appendix B for their children.
3. Elijah, b. (probably in Newfane or Grafton, Vt.) between 1796 and 1800, m. in Shrewsbury 25 Feb. 1819 Polly Wetherell. On the day before his marriage Elijah bought of Caleb Hall of Clarendon for \$100 a 50 -acre piece of land in the Cold River area of Shrewsbury (SLR, Bk 5- p.68.)
4. Hannah, b. in Newfane or Grafton between 1796 and 1800.
5. Mary, b. probably in Grafton between 1800 and 1809

Henry⁷ in Shrewsbury

In contrast to his parents Henry left many kinds of records behind. Though he came to adulthood in Vermont's difficult years, he seems to have flourished. He was described by the Shrewsbury town clerk (in a letter to Frank Pike in 1924) as a big real estate owner in that town. The records show him a resident of Shrewsbury when he married Betsy Perkins of Clarendon. He was just twenty years old then and she but two months past her seventeenth birthday.

Betsy, daughter of Rufus Perkins*, a line traced back to Pierre de Morlaix of France, through Henry Pierrekin and finally John Perkins of Gloucestershire, England, and Susannah (Dutton), was born in Chester, Vt. 25 Jan. 1797, the ninth of eleven children and twin of her brother Aaron. Her father was a clothier in the towns of New Concord, Ct., Charlestown, N.H., Rockingham and Chester, Vt. successively. Town records show him also much engaged in the buying and

* Perkins, H.E., The Records of the Family of Rufus Perkins. .and His Children. Washington, D.C. ,1916, Henry Stowell & Sons, Printers

selling of land. He died when Betsy was only six years old. His widow was named guardian of the six younger children, while an Othaniel Williams of Chester-- not recorded as a relative-- was appointed guardian of the five others. Susannah, the mother, in 1809 married Eleazer Butterfield of Andover, Vt. There is no further record of her. Betsy was living in Clarendon, presumably in the home of relatives, possibly that of her brother Moses, when she and Henry married.

Clarendon and Shrewsbury are contiguous towns. Henry is given as a resident of Clarendon in the deed for his first purchase of land on 8 May, 1816. The seller was Moses Perkins, Betsy's oldest brother, also of Clarendon. Henry's purchase was five acres of land in Shrewsbury, for which he paid \$300 and undertook to pay sums of \$75, \$75, and \$90 on 1 October of 1817 and of the following two years. Payment could be made that date in cash or in saleable neat stock or on the following 1 January in merchantable grain, in which case interest must also be paid --to an Enoch Hales in Shrewsbury. One speculates from the Clarendon residency that the young couple may have been making their home with Betsy's relatives until they could acquire a place of their own. From the terms of the sale Moses may have been trying to give his young brother-in-law a helping hand. If so, Henry was not a bad bet, since the 1850 census values his land holdings at \$10,000.

Back he came to Shrewsbury after only this brief sojourn in Clarendon, and there he and Betsy stayed until 1854. There twelve of the thirteen children born to them went to school,-- three recorded in 1826, seven in 1835, probably never more than seven at one time because the thirteen births were spread over almost thirty years, to 1844. The children flourished too. In a day when infant deaths were common and tuberculosis was rampant among youth, only Clarissa, the fourth child died before reaching maturity, and she by an accidental death, burning to death at nine months.

A map of Shrewsbury included (page 74) in Hance's* recent history of the town helps to explain Henry's land hunger. He evidently wanted to set up all his sons on farms, and to give his daughters fair though not equal portions, which they might and in at least some cases did sell to their brothers. The farms of H. Pike and H. Pike (father and son), of S. Pike and E. Pike (Silas and Erastus) on Wilmoth Hill in Shrewsbury are strung like beads along the Upper Cold River Road in the north-central half of the township. Wilmoth Hill Road, running from the town Center in the southwest corner of the township and winding up past Wilmoth farm, dead-ends at Henry Pike's farm, making it almost inevitable that young Maria Wilmoth and William Dana Pike should play and go to school together and not unlikely that they would some day marry, as they did in 1856.

* Hance, Dawn D., *Shrewsbury, Vermont: Our Town As It Was*, Rutland, AcademyBooks, 1980.

The Pike farms evidently included some of the relatively scarce tillable land of Shrewsbury. The 1850 census shows that Henry Pike and one other (William Mathewson) each grew 2500 bushels of potatoes that year, and George W. Webb 2400 bushels, the three farms yielding almost a fourth of the town's total potato crop (30,717 bushels). In the same census year Henry Pike harvested forty bushels of rye, the largest individual rye harvest recorded in Shrewsbury between 1840, when the township's harvest amounted to 1477 bushels, and 1870, when it had dwindled to 97 bushels for the town. In 1850, when Henry's real estate holdings were valued at \$10,000,* his sons Henry and Erastus, age 26 and 32 respectively, had property worth \$400 and \$1800. Another of his sons, Mahlon, took first prize at the Rutland County Fair in 1859 for a year-old sheep. The Merino strain had been introduced from Spain by this time and Shrewsbury was already noted for its superior sheep and wool.**

Ten of the children of Henry and Betsy grew to adulthood during the family's residence in Shrewsbury. Several of their generation turned to teaching, a profession which would engage some of their children and grandchildren in turn, until William Dana's grandchildren would break forth into the wide variety of professions and businesses typical of their contemporaries in the twentieth century. Clarissa and Silas obtained certificates and taught in town schools in Vermont; William Dana and son Edgar James in Illinois as a winter supplement to their summer farming. The Perkins family history implies that Silas made teaching his whole career,*** but his letter to William on 18 Dec. 1876 shows that he had other, apparently business, interests by then,-- known of course to his brother and thus undefined in his letter and still a mystery to us.

A major change loomed for Shrewsbury when the railroad from Burlington to Boston began laying track in Rutland County. In 1849, with the line completed and a station stop in the Shrewsbury village of Cuttingsville, the 200-mile trip to the Boston market was cut from its original four weeks to hours. The quiet of the valleys began to be pierced by the haunting tones of the train whistle which found wonderful sounding boards in the Shrewsbury hills.

* *Three other Shrewsbury heads of households in the 1850 census reported real estate holdings of \$10,000 each; one other reported \$11,000 and one \$13,500. The remaining 151 property owners in Shrewsbury in 1850 (out of a free, male, white, population totaling 636 (all ages combined) reported individual valuations less than \$10,000, the aggregate equalling \$280,352 and the median \$1200.*

** *Hance, op. cit. pp. 135-6 and 159*

*** *At that period in Vermont men used teaching as a stepping stone to other occupations more lucrative or more highly regarded, as women used teaching on their way to marriage. High turnover and low pay were characteristic, especially for women teachers, whose \$4.80 a month (and board) in the 1840's was only 40% of the wage paid to men teachers. Women at first were given only summer-term assignments -- considered easier because the older boys dropped out to work their families' farms in summer. See Nelson, Margaret K., "Vermont Female School Teachers in the Nineteenth Century", Vermont History Winter, 1981, Vermont Historical Society. pp. 5-30.*

E. O. ALDRICH
TOWN CLERK AND TREASURER
Town of Shrewsbury

Cuttingsville, Vermont October 1st 1924

Mr. F. H. Pike
New York,

your letter bearing date Sept. 30 1924
received this morning at 11 A.M. containing \$1.00 for which please
accept my most sincere thanks. I have examined the Real Estate
Records and find that Moses Perkins conveyed a piece of land in Shrewsbury
to Henry Pike of Clarendon May 8, 1816. Book 4 Page 252.
Henry Pike Jr. and Elijah Pike had real estate conveyed to them but
gave their residence Shrewsbury. If I can be of any service to
you will do so with pleasure.

Yours very truly
E. O. Aldrich.

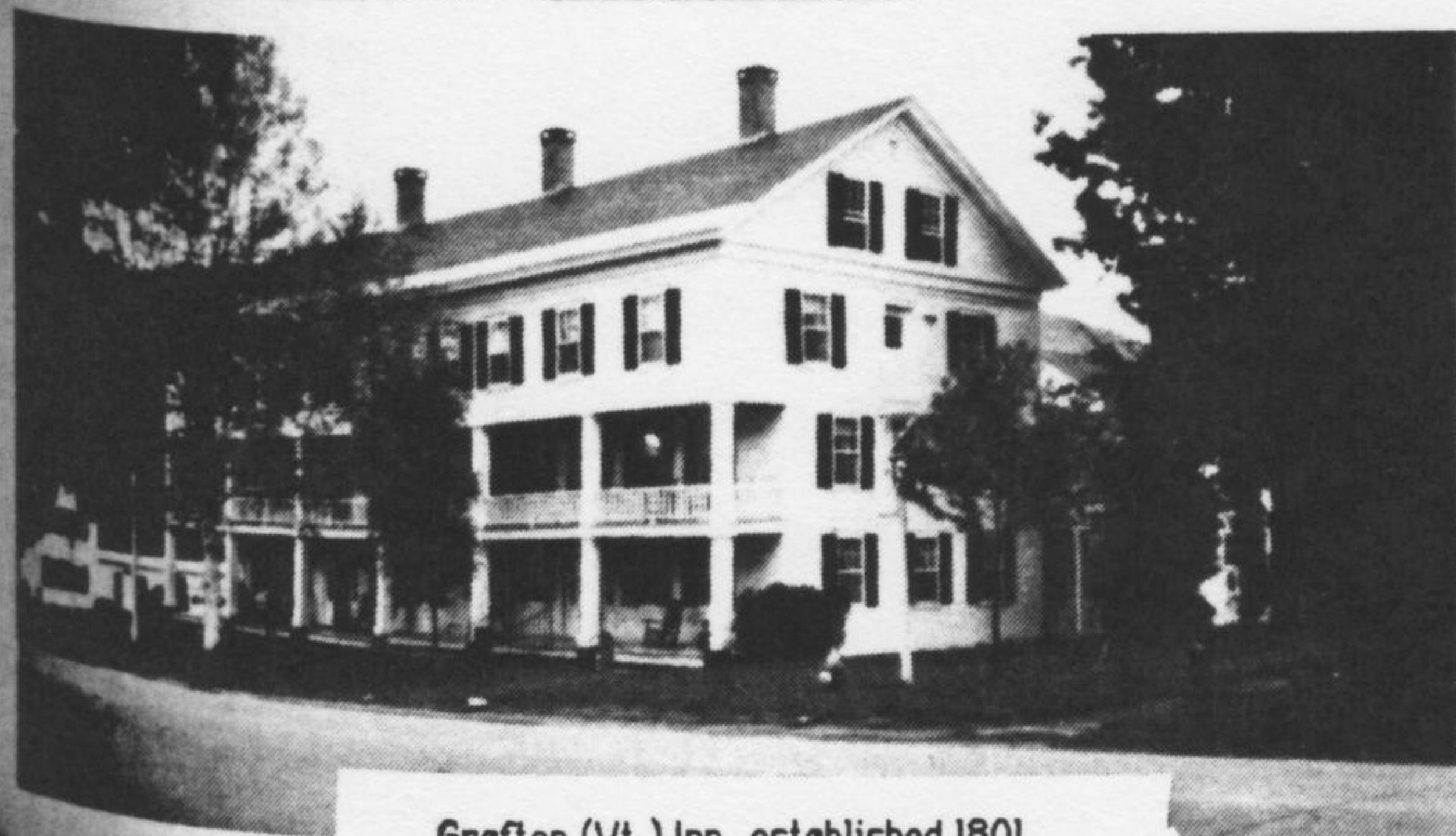
I have been looking over the old records and do there find

✓ Elijah Pike married Polly Methrell both of Shrewsbury	Feb. 20, 1819.
✓ William O. Pike " Phila Fales " "	Sept. 11, 1814.
✓ Henry Pike " Elizabeth Perkins " "	March 20, 1815.
✓ Henry Pike Jr. " Mary E. Gould " "	Oct. 2, 1849.

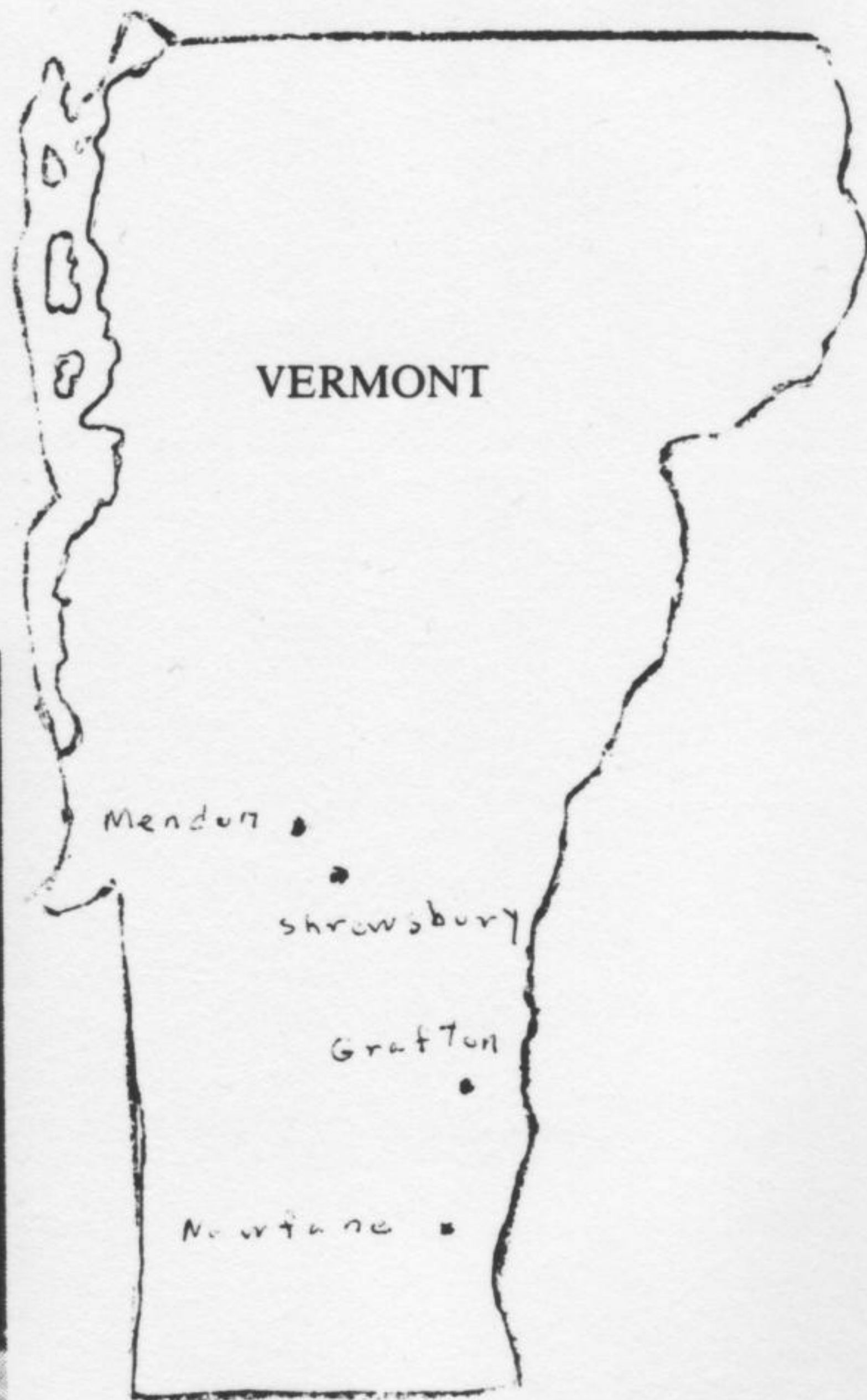


Windham County Courthouse
Newfane, Vt. Built in 1825.

Above: Digging your family roots
--- 1920's style



Grafton (Vt.) Inn, established 1801

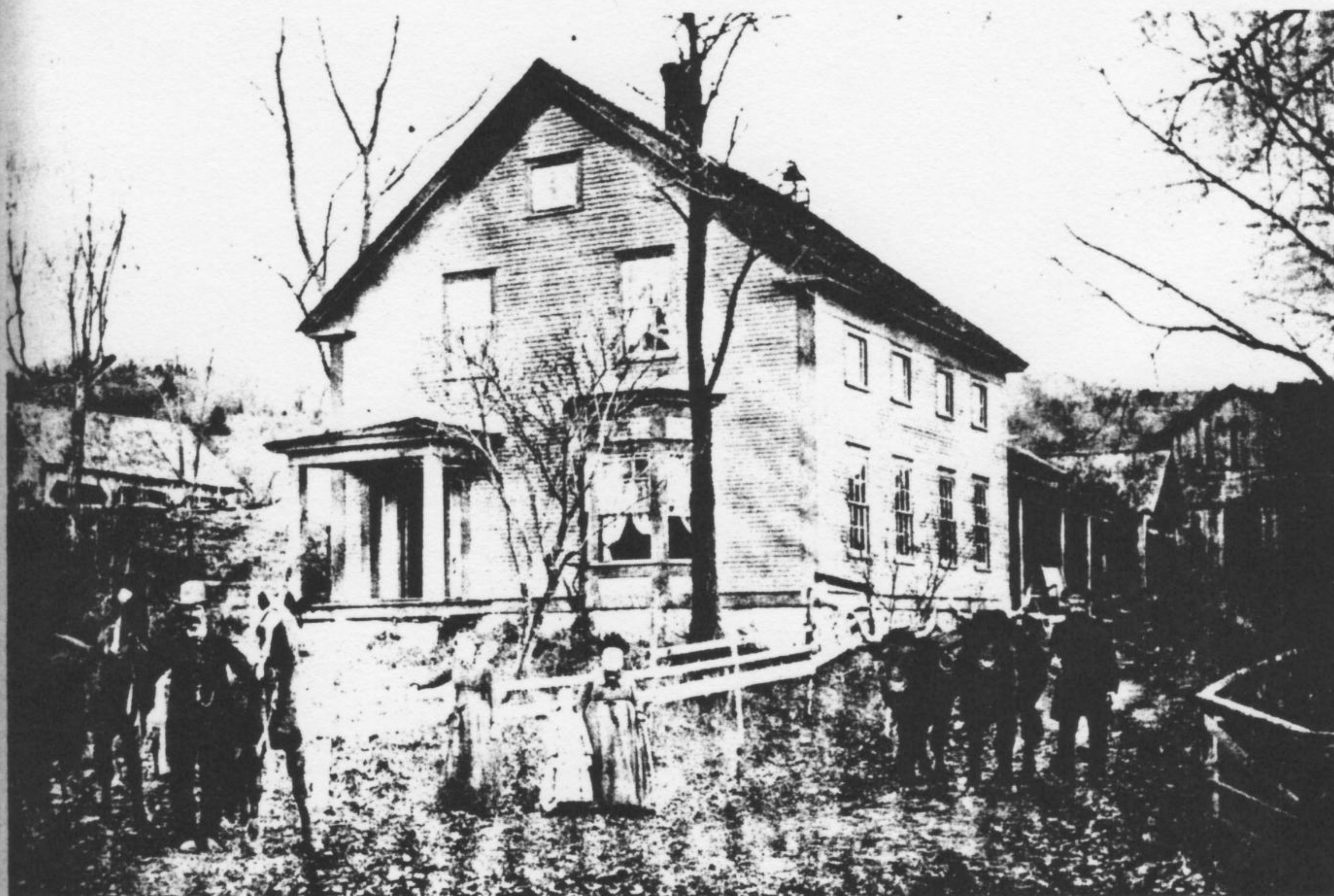


Adapted for Publication, April 1980

At left : Shrewsbury Twp., showing Pike family farms along the Upper Cold River Road

A black and white photograph of a two-story Dutch Colonial house. The house features a prominent gambrel roof with a small cupola on top. The exterior is finished with white horizontal siding, and the windows are accented with dark shutters. The house is surrounded by mature trees and shrubs, creating a well-landscaped appearance.

Early houses on East Pittsford Rd., Mendon. Vt., and present owners. The four marked with an arrow were Pike farms in and after the 1850's. Courtesy, Mendon Bicentennial Committee.



The E. Pike homestead. The man with oxen answers the description of Henry Pike (given by his grandnephew). The grandmotherly figure with cane may be Betsy, and the others (presumably) are Erastus Pike and family members. Reprinted from A History of Mendon, courtesy of the Mendon Bicentennial Committee

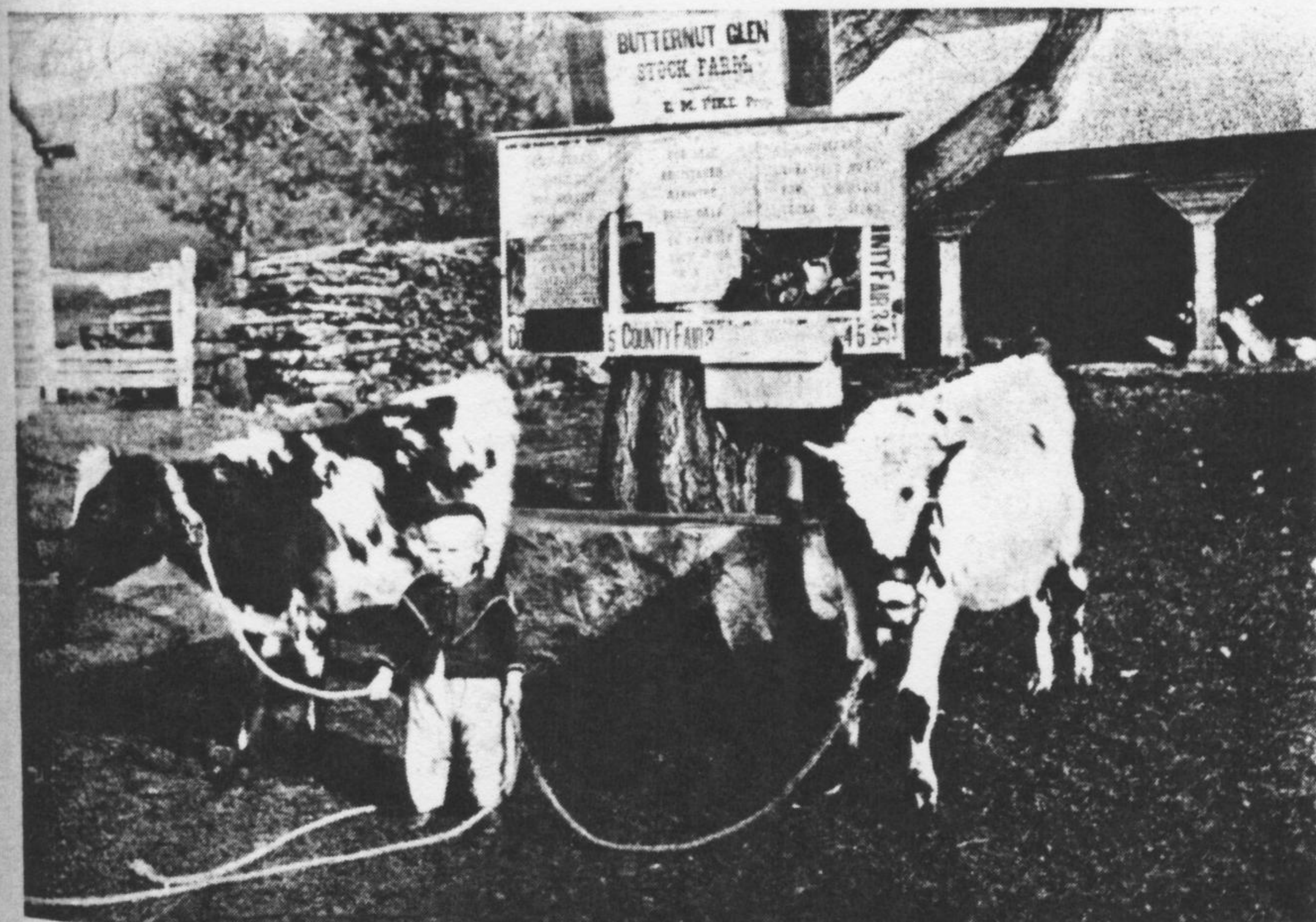


The same house, photographed in May, 1989. The bay window and entrance porch have been removed and a second story added over the rear porch and ell. Presently the Metalious House and so marked on the sketch of Meadow Lake Drive.



Graves and monument of Henry, Betsy and Clarissa Pike in East Pittsford Cemetery.

Below: E.M. Pike, Prop. of Butternut Glen Farm is probably Edwin M. Pike, Mahlon's oldest son. The farm building and gnarled tree behind the child appearing bored with his fearsome task closely resemble the barn and tree to the left of the house captioned "The E. Pike homestead".



From Shrewsbury to Mendon

The family's unprecedentedly long stay, forty-six years, in Shrewsbury was coming to an end, and not by death. By the standards of 1850, Henry and Betsy were along in years, but there was one more move in his or her, or their, imaginations and bones. This move was another hop, skip and jump, a distance of about 15 miles to Mendon, still in Rutland County, still high land enclosing even higher peaks, Little Killington, Mendon, and Blue Ridge -- all over 3000 feet--and two other peaks, Pico and Killington, just beyond the town's borders.

Today Mendon and Shrewsbury are enormously different settings. Mendon is a prosperous bedroom community for the city of Rutland and a popular winter and summer vacation resort with luxurious condominiums and motels along the main roads. Shrewsbury, although beginning in 1989 to have a suburban appearance here and there, is still a rural township, its narrow roads sketchily marked, its hills wooded and not extensively cultivated, its brooks chattering and its train still whistling in that haunting way.

In the 1850's the two towns were so much alike as to make it hard to understand why a family obviously doing well for themselves should pull up and move again. They cannot have been driven out by the railroad to seek their accustomed isolation elsewhere, because they chose the northwest-most corner of Mendon, nearest to the city of Rutland, their farms closer to Mendon's (admittedly tiny then) business section than they had ever been to a village center till now.

The last of Henry's land transactions giving his residence as Shrewsbury came in 1854. Deeds for the sale of Shrewsbury land owned by him after that date list him as a resident of Mendon. This squares with a statement, in a recently published history of Mendon*, that Henry's family came to Mendon in 1854. It is not clear how many of their children accompanied Henry and Betsy. Four or five were married and heading families of their own; Susan had died of tuberculosis in 1849. Mahlon was still a resident of Shrewsbury on 18 May, 1858 when his son George W. (William G.) was born there; Silas's and Henry's ownership of land in Shrewsbury may have caused them to linger there for a time. But by 1860, as shown by the census that year, Erastus, Henry Jr., Silas and Mahlon were all back in the fold of this close-knit family. Once again their farms and their father's were clustered together along one road.

Henry in Mendon was soon making history repeat itself, buying up farms to add to his own holdings or to distribute to his children. The Pike name appears fourteen times as grantee (with grantors surnamed other than Pike or families allied through marriage) and twenty-four times as grantor in Volumes 4 through 9 of the Index of deeds. These conveyances involved established farmsteads, three of the houses built around 1830-40 and the fourth probably soon after 1811. All four are lived in today, but none remains in the Pike family.

* *History of Mendon, Vt.*, compiled by Mary (Mrs. James) Ruth for the Bicentennial Committee, 1981

An early purchase by Henry and Betsy in Mendon was a 33 acre property* bought for \$900, intended for the use of their immediate family. In 1856 they helped Erastus buy a 38 acre farm, which remained in the Pike family well into the twentieth century, the original house having been much enlarged in 1910 by the descendants then in possession, Levi Kinsman and daughter Mabel.

In 1861 for \$1900 Henry and Betsy bought for Mahlon's use a 55 acre property with modest Greek-Revival style house like many along that road. Thereafter while the Civil War dragged on, these three farms were operated as one large sheep farm. Wool played an important part in Vermont's economy during the waryears, but at war's end the market for wool collapsed, helped along by wool imports from Australia.

We do not know how the family went about adjusting to this change but that they did, successfully, seems established. Possibly they returned to raising crops. Their farms were in the northwestern section of Mendon where there were "a few farms of considerable value"** although most of Mendon's land is so mountainous as to be non-arable. Erastus was prospering and adding to his holdings until his farm Sunnyside (part of it spilling over the township line into Chittenden) totaled 257 acres. Mahlon also prospered and was on record as owning 255 acres and pasturing 18 cows in 1881.

Whereas some of the earlier deeds between Henry and his sons were made as security for promissory notes given to their father as they enlarged their land holdings, some of the later deeds were Henry and Betsy's way of distributing their possessions during their lifetime. Typical is the deed of 21 March, 1877 by which ".... in consideration of the love and esteem I have for Henry Pike [Jr.] of Mendon, Huldah Lord of Mount Holly and Elizabeth Edson of Pittsford do give land conveyed to me by William Barnes in a deed dated 2 February 1855 estimated worth \$2500 ." The land was given in shares: one-half to Henry and one-fourth each to Huldah and Elizabeth.(Bk.7 -p. 405). On the same day (Bk.7 -p 406) Huldah Lord and Elizabeth Edson, for \$1250 received of Henry Pike Jr., conveyed to him their undivided half of the farm.

Henry and Betsy's distribution of their lands must have been completed before their deaths because the Rutland County Probate Court has no record of a will by either of them and no record of intestate proceedings.

They made provision for themselves in their last years by deeding to Mahlon on 1 Apr. 1867 the 166 acre "home farm on which we now are living," and attaching certain conditions. Among them: Mahlon was to give notes of \$100 each, payable to Henry Jr., Dana, Silas, Lyman,

**This house is described in the History of Mendon (p.21) as of unusual "blockade" construction. Post and beam framework was erected, these walls filled in with solid square planks laid horizontally, the outside clapboards nailed directly to these planks, and the interior walls plastered directly over the planks.*

*** Ibid. p. 7*

Huldah Lord, Elizabeth Edson, Harriet Colburn, and \$300 to Clarissa, (the only unmarried daughter). "The said Mahlon is also to support and provide for the said Henry Pike and his present wife Betsy during their natural lives and the life of the survivor of them under all circumstances of sickness and health in as comfortable and convenient style as they now live and at their deaths to furnish each of them with a good christain burial and suitable monument to perpetuate their memories. The said Henry and wife may live by themselves in a room convenient for them or with the family as they may hereafter from time to time elect. The said Henry shall furnish one good horse and covered carriage and harness and the said Mahlon shall keep the same in good repair and condition at all times and so provide that the said Henry and wife may have a suitable horse and carriage whenever they wish to ride abroad, and the same shall belong to the said Mahlon at the decease of the said Henry and wife." (Bk. 12 p. 12)

If this arrangement went into effect immediately, as seems implied by the fact that the deed also disposed of farm implements and tools, Henry would have had four years of retirement before his death on 3 Aug. 1871. This was evidently not long enough in the estimation of his grand nephew Henry E. Perkins (born 28 March, 1843) who wrote to Frank Pike in 1924: "I remember he leased, or Let his Farm, to some one, and He and Betsy were going to take it Easier. But soon afterwards He Died." (3 Aug. 1871).

Perhaps Mahlon took a lesson from his father's experience. He retired in his early 50's and arranged to have his farm work done by his son William George. Or perhaps Mahlon wanted to be freer to take on civic responsibilities. He is listed in the *Vermont Gazette* as selectman for Mendon in 1881, when he was age fifty-three.

Henry and Betsy's private social security system evidently was seen as workable for the family. In 1886 Henry⁸ made use of the same provision when giving his property to his son William Henry. He added "necessary medicines and nursing" to the benefits stipulated.

Henry Perkins also provided a description of his uncle Henry Pike, the only one that has come down in the family: "My recollection when I saw him about 1869, I think, Some 70 years old about 5 feet 6 or 7 inches, of a lively disposition, a Hard working Farmer on a Poor Farm, I should say in Mendon, Vt. I remember he Leased or Let....." This description, as far as it goes, could be that of the elderly man pictured with oxen beside the E. Pike homestead in *History of Mendon*. The short elderly woman might thus be Betsy; the man holding a pair of horses Erastus Pike; his wife and a daughter the two other persons in the photograph. A photograph of Butternut Glen Stock Farm, E.M. Pike, proprietor, shows a very similar farm outbuilding, with a similar tree in the foreground.

Betsy survived Henry by eleven years. The Perkins family history has her death occurring in Mt. Holly (which town was the residence of their daughter Huldah Lord). Her date of death on the Pike monument is 19 Oct., 1882. She, Henry and Clarissa are buried in the Pike family plot in the E. Pittsford Cemetery. Aaron, Betsy's twin brother, had left instructions that his

remains were to be buried beside hers. The Perkins family monument and plot are diagonally adjacent to that of the Pikes, but the individual headstones have become indecipherable with age. Thus it is not possible to confirm from the stone that his wishes were carried out, though several published genealogical records so state.

Children of Henry ⁷ and Betsy Pike, all born in Shrewsbury, Vt. (Source, unless otherwise indicated: Pike and Perkins family records):

1. Hulda⁸ b. 23 July, 1815; m. William Lord; d. 19 Nov. 1890
2. Erastus, b. 19 Mar. 1818; m. 1 Jan. 1846 Lucy Ann Perkins (Vt. Public Records); d. 9 July 1893; dau. Nellie E. d. diphtheria 1857, æ. 6 yr. 9 mo. 14 da. (Mendon VR's)
3. Susan, b. 19 May 1820; d. 1 Mar. 1849
4. Clarissa, b. 18 July 1821; d. 20 Apr. 1823 (Vt. Pub. Records; burned to death)
5. Henry Jr., b. 1 June 1824; m. Mary E. Gould (b. 1831); d. 22 June 1905
6. Silas, b. 18 June 1826; m. Eliza Davis (of Reading, Vt.); d. in Reading, Vt. 20 Apr. 1838
7. Mahlon, b. 12 Aug. 1828; m. Hannah White (or Pratt?); d. 30 Oct. 1904; son George W. b. 18 May 1858; dau. Lillie Bell b. 23 Sept. 1869, d. 26 Aug. 1872
8. Clarissa. b. 30 Aug. 1830; d. (unmarried) at Waterbury, Vt. 27 Jan. 1901
9. William Dana, b. 12 Oct. 1832; m. at Mendon Maria Wilmoth 14 Oct. 1856; d. 13 Oct. 1909 at Plainfield, IL. Maria d. 23 Sept. 1892 at Plainfield. For record of their children see Appendix B.
10. Elizabeth, b. 15 Nov. 1834; m. in Rutland, Vt. 24 Mar. 1859 Willard J. Edson; d. 25 Oct. 1881
11. Harriet, b. 15 Sept. 1837; m. 3 Nov. 1857 Carlos Colburn (Vt. Pub. Records); d. 28 Dec. 1917
12. Lyman G., b. 24 Apr. 1840; m. 1862 Mary Jane Sawyer; d. 7 Apr. 1907, Naperville, IL.
13. Arozina, b. 16 Mar. 1844; m. 15 Jan. 1861 Walter H. Parker; d. 15 July 1866

WEST TO ILLINOIS

The earliest white settlers of northeastern Illinois found the prairie teeming with wild flowers, their beauty and fragrance surpassing all they had ever dreamed of floral loveliness. So we are told by Perrin and Hill, writing in 1878.* "Some of the more romantic of them," they added, "say that it seemed as if the whole earth had been converted into green grass, blue sky, blossoming flowers and glorious sunshine." For Woodruff, in another chapter of the same book, it was the many groves of wild crabapple in blossom which could not be excelled in beauty.

Vermonters were common among those privileged to enjoy this beauty of the land. Their state furnished many, in some areas the majority, of the first and later waves of immigrants to northern Illinois. Vermont's lessening prosperity, the high price of its land as the population grew, the abundant land to be had in Illinois for next to nothing in the first half of the nineteenth century, all encouraged the westward movement. For those who could not qualify by a military service record for Bounty Lands, forty acres of their own choosing could be purchased from the federal government for fifty dollars in and after 1820. And no taxes to be paid for the first five years. Comparing this with \$15 per acre, Stillwell's estimate of the average cost of land in Vermont in 1836, one begins to understand Western Fever.

A greater contrast can hardly be imagined between what they left behind and what the Vermonters found in Illinois. Open and level land inviting the farmer, in place of Vermont's steep hillsides which had all but defied the plow even after they were cleared, magnificent but wearying tree by tree. Yet who before coming to Illinois had ever seen grass growing six feet tall, high enough to conceal a horse and difficult for the horse to make way through? The 1830's pioneers assumed that it could not be cultivated. They turned for their fields and crops to the land around scattered groves of trees, which afforded them also some shelter from prairie winds and a ready supply of firewood. Early settlements took their place names from these groves, Walker's Grove for instance, which would be the Plainfield of William Pike's day.

The settlers at first used the grasslands as pasture and only gradually discovered that, once the turf had yielded to a determined plow (called a "breaking" plow and drawn by 4 to 8 oxen or steers) some of the most fertile soil on earth was theirs. Awaiting this discovery, dairying and cheese-making were early industries; also the quarrying of building stone, chiefly limestone, which underlay the soil. Coal too was there, in some places the seams lying so near the surface that a wagon's wheels could break through the soil to coal in wet weather.

Given cheap land, an abundance of wild game, fish, berries, nuts, enough trees to fell for cabins and fuel, a people accustomed both to self reliance and to helping a neighbor in need, -- and these displaced Vermonters were soon carrying on business as usual, or what had been usual to their

* *History of Will County, Illinois*, Edit'd, Publ by Wm. Le Baron Jr. & Co, Chicago, 1878

fathers a generation earlier. They replicated the barn raisings, the corn husking frolics, the apple paring and quilting bees, the devotion to duty but the determination to have some fun in doing it.* What was different from the experience of Elijah and Mary Pike and their neighbors half a century before, was the rapid transition from raw frontier conditions-- from frigid and windy log cabins, back-breakingly heavy work, plagues of insects, poor educational opportunities and inadequate medical care -- to an easier way of living and making a living.

And so while William and Maria by arriving only in 1856 were too late for \$1.25/acre land and may have been denied the full splendor of that wildflower-bestrewn, still unbroken prairie scene, they were also spared some of the grimmest hardships of true pioneering. There is no family tradition of a log cabin, and William probably did not have to break the sod or clear his land of trees before he could begin farming or dairying. Immigrants from New England arriving by 1855 tended to have the wherewithal to take over already improved farms, whose original owners then moved further west to a new frontier. Thus New Englanders were welcome newcomers to Illinois. Their reputation for thrift, morality and intelligence helped too.**

As could be expected, there was much unevenness in development at this time of rapid change. Biographies of 1850 settlers in Will County, a scant twenty-five miles southwest of Chicago, show some of them still making their own boots and shoes after tanning the leather themselves and making the pegs and lasts. Some farmers still fashioned their own brooms and tools, including their plows and the yokes for their oxen, while their wives planted, retted, spun and wove linen fibers into cloth for garments for their families as did the women of Newfane or Grafton or early Lancaster.

At this same period Chicago (originally Dearborn, a military fort clustered round by a few pioneers' cabins) had advanced to incorporation by 1833, to a city with population of 29,963 in 1850. It would almost quadruple in size by the end of the decade. Its railroad terminal served seventy-four trains a day in 1854. Five-storied hotels and business buildings rose, often alongside miserable shanties which were making do as human dwellings until construction could

**Not to paint too glowing a picture of it, the poignant comment of a foreign observer describing an 1840's social event in Illinois should be noted: "... some boys," he wrote, "or rather little men, for the boyhood of America seems to be as short as its spring..." (William Oliver, Eight Months in Illinois. With Information for Emigrants, published at Newcastle on Tyne, MDCCCXLIII, printed by William Andrew Mitchell, and reproduced by University Microfilms Inc., Ann Arbor, Mi. 1966. P. 61.*

***From an item in the Aurora Beacon on 15 April, 1869 it appears that a degree of good natured baiting of each other had developed: "Vermont papers say the mud is so deep in Illinois that farmers are unable to get to the "timber" for fuel, and burn their fences. Latest advices from Vermont show her fences in no danger of fire, as they are buried two or three feet beneath snow drifts." Note: The Beacon and other nineteenth century newspapers cited in this chapter are part of the (microfilmed and circulating) newspaper collection of the Illinois State Historical Library, Old Capital Bldg., Springfield, IL 62701.*

catch up to the need. Chicago introduced street lighting by gas lamps in the early 1850's , but the streets still served as running sewers (as they did in every other town and hamlet of the state.) Rainy weather made bogs of them.. Plank roads, introduced as a solution, sometimes turned the streets into squirt guns instead. Pavement and cobblestones gradually replaced the planks. A water distribution system was at its merest beginning; cows roamed the streets.

Unevenness occurred also in respect to social and legal development. Constables and courts had been provided from the early days of statehood; but frontier justice appeared from time to time when feelings ran high, as in the case of horse thievery. The horse was essential in early Illinois and is said to have been one of the few things then in the state worth stealing. Bands of Regulators, sometimes calling themselves Lynching Clubs, took matters into their own hands. Eventually the legal system prevailed as a result of more adequate policing methods.

Another crime, startling for us today to consider , occurred because the needs of medical schools for subjects to dissect meshed with the needs of medical students for cash, to produce Resurrectionists in the likeness of Mr. Cruncher in *A Tale of Two Cities*. An 1849 case in St. Charles (Kane County) involved a reputable medical school with a highly respected physician at its head and a much-loved young woman whose death was felt as a tragedy by the town. Though her friends followed the usual practice of guarding the grave for a number of days until the threat of disinterment passed, her remains were somehow secreted away. A crowd of 300 townspeople marched on the medical school, confronted its president, and came away with the body, but not without injury or loss of life on both sides.*

In Joliet (Will County) in 1858 a slipshod job of reintering a body after dissection led to its discovery. It was identified as that of a young pregnant girl who had recently disappeared from home, and a young man was charged with her murder. His trial was underway when the supposed victim arrived as a witness and when local medical men "some of whom well knew that they were speaking the truth, {emphasis in the original} testified that the body had been used in the interests of science."**

Barring the fact that the Panic of 1857 lay just ahead, William and Maria chose a heady time to enter Illinois. The '60's saw a major wave of immigration into northern Illinois and destinations west. Covered wagons on their way to Iowa were a daily sight in the public square of Springfield in 1854; a Peoria newspaper counted 1473 in one month of that year; Sandburg reports that 12,000 immigrants arrived in Chicago by railroads in one week of the year.**

Industrialization was rushing ahead. Even agriculture began to be mechanized, and equipment like seed drills, reapers, cultivators, mowers to be introduced.* Then, with expensive machines to be used economically, the costlier but faster horse gradually replaced the ox.

* Joslyn, R. Waite and Frank W. *History of Kane County, Illinois*. Vol.2, Chicago Pioneer Publishing Co. 1908. pp. 132-138)

** Woodruff, George H. *History of Will County*, Wm. LeBaron & Co., Chicago, p. 327

** Sandburg, Carl, *Abraham Lincoln, the Prairie Years* N.Y., Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., 1926

Stub rail lines were being built to connect existing lines and merge them into great trunk lines which tied Chicago, the Mississippi Valley and the Gulf to the East Coast and (with some help from canals) made Boston, New York and Philadelphia the market center for the fields and factories of Illinois. Extending rail lines to the Pacific was to many not a dream but an imperative: Open and settle the West or lose it! Stephen A. Douglas, U.S. senator from Illinois was one of the ardent proponents of this strategy.

Illinois was in a position and a mood to make the most of the situation, and this period saw the state increase in political power and stature, and begin to take over the dominant role in the nation which the South had previously filled. Over-towering lesser concerns were the reopened and tensely fought issues of the Missouri Compromise and its final demise, the slavery question, the growing threat of secession, the political campaign of 1858 for U.S. Senate, with its famous Lincoln-Douglas debates, finally the presidential campaign of 1860.

The Trip West

It is sad that we know so little about William and Maria as persons that we do not know what motivated them in coming, nor whether they had the headiness to match the ferment of their time. Even the method of transportation they used from Mendon to Oswego ranks as one of the well-kept family secrets. In 1856 there were three or four options. Covered wagons were very common, and popular because they could carry possessions as well as family. The turnpike was the common route and in contrast to early Vermont, travel was easy in summer. After 1820, a goodly portion of the trip could be made by water, starting at Lake Champlain and continuing by the Erie and other canals and waterways; but the early boats were crowded and slow. After 1840 packet boats were somewhat faster and were cheaper. William and Maria could have used the railroad part or all of the way, at least to Albany, Schenectady, Utica and Buffalo.* But the stagecoaches were as fast and were safer. ** Tragically, Maria was to find some decades later that the railroad was not safe for her.

**Horace Greeley in 1859 went from New York City to Chicago and then on to St. Joseph, Mo. all by railroad except for a twenty mile stretch by river boat from Quincy, IL. to Hannibal, Mo. Greeley, An Overland Journey from New York to San Francisco, 1860, republished 1964 N.Y., Alfred A. Knopf*

***Woodruff op. cit. describes two major railroad accidents near Joliet, enough to give a would-be traveler pause: (1) an 1854 wreck on the Chicago & Rock Island line when the engine was derailed by running over a horse, which caused a steam pipe to burst and scald 62 passengers, 16 of whom died, and (2) an 1873 head-on collision between a passenger train and a much heavier coal train running at full speed on the track instead of waiting on a siding, again with scalding steam a major cause of the 23 deaths and many serious, disfiguring injuries. Op. cit. pp. 336-9.*

There is nothing to suggest that they were part of a group migration (of twenty to forty New England families) common in the 1850's. At any rate the Pike family did not continue living close to such a group. The 1860 federal census found them in Oswego surrounded by neighbors born in Scotland and England, in Ohio, Pennsylvania, New York, and almost anywhere except Vermont. Among the fifty households nearest to them, only the forty-eight year old wife in one family had been born in Vermont.

The Family Settles In

Family memory has it that they started for Illinois right after their marriage on 14 October, 1856. This starting date should have brought them to their destination before severe weather could overtake them, no matter what method of travel they chose. Why they chose their particular destination, a fifteen to twenty-mile square southwest of Chicago and within forty miles of it, remains a mystery. The known fact is that for the next fifty years, till his death in 1909, William and the members currently making up his family lived in that circumscribed area but in a succession of four townships in Kendall, Kane and Will Counties, as follows:

Oswego was their first home of record in the state. There, according to the family, was born the first child, William Dana Jr., on 24 November, 1857, a child destined for a short life and accidental death. Their first farm may have been rented by William. The first deed discovered to land purchased by him (jointly with his brother Silas N. Pike of Rutland County, Vermont**) is dated 26 September 1859. By this deed George and Agnes Schnell, for \$2000 in hand, conveyed to Silas and William Pike 80 acres in Oswego township, described as the west half of the southwest quarter of section 25. (Kendall County Record of Deeds, p. 50)

Oswego, according to family records,*** remained their residence through the births of the next two children, Charles Lyman on 30 July 1859 and Edgar James on 28 September 1861.

** Or should it be "five townships and four counties"? A newspaper death notice for William lists Wheaton first among Illinois townships in which he lived. I have been unable to confirm this from official, church or other records. Proof of Heirship papers for William's estate (*00PE00506) give DuPage County as the birthplace of the three oldest children. But this must be erroneous, contradicting not only the family record that these children were born in Oswego, but also the record of land purchase by William in Oswego Twp. in 1859, and the federal census of 1860, which found them living in Oswego.*

*** Family records make no mention of Silas as accompanying, following or visiting them in Illinois. He may only have lent William money for the purchase. Silas lived and taught school in Reading, Vt., married Eliza Davis of that town and died there. (Published genealogy, The Records of the Family of Rufus Perkins, p.31)*

**** Counties in Illinois were not required to keep vital records before 1877.*

Both children lived to maturity. The federal census for 1860, referred to above and enumerated on 18 August of that year, had found the household consisting of William and Maria, sons William and Charles, and M. Wilmot, a female age 60. This was Maria's mother, Margaret (Fox) Wilmot (Wilmoth, Wilmarth) who had been widowed about 1850 and is known to have lived with her daughter's family in Illinois until her death. William's real estate holdings were valued in the 1860 census at \$2000, raising the possibility that he may already have bought out his brother's share. His personal property in 1860 was valued at \$620.

Family records give dates but not place of birth for George, born 11 Jan. 1864 (and his death on 6 Sept. 1866) and for Harry Eugene born 13 May 1867. It is likely that the family lived in Oswego through these two births also, for the Kendall County records (Book 26, page 141) show William purchasing from Robert and Mary E. Robinson, for \$5400, 120 acres (3/16 of Section 27, a mile and a half west of his Section 25 farm) in Oswego township on 3 October 1865 and no purchase of land outside Oswego until seven months after Harry Eugene's birth.

This third purchase was in Na-au-say township and the date 31 Dec. 1867. By this deed (Bk.29,p 412) Oren P. and Louisa S. Austin for \$4800 conveyed to William D. Pike the southwest quarter of the south west section number 10 (forty acres) and the west sixty acres of the northwest quarter of section 15. (The two plots are contiguous as shown on the Kendall County Atlas map of 1870. The Oswego and Na-au-say farms were separated by four to five miles.) No record of sale of the Oswego land has turned up but evidence to be shown later makes it appear that William had disposed of the Oswego property in moving to Na-au-say.

Twin sons, Roy Allen and Robert Elwin, were born here on 8 November, 1869, lived almost a year and died within days of each other on 24 October and 20 October 1870, respectively. During that year, on 1 February, 1870, William had made a second purchase of Na-au-say land, acquiring from John and Catharine Becker for \$8800 the northeast quarter of section thirteen excepting therefrom about one fourth of an acre in the north west corner "so long as the same shall be used for school purposes". (Bk. 30. p. 501). William's real estate holdings on the 1870 census are valued at \$8800, suggesting that his newly acquired land represented his total investment in land as of that time, that he had again disposed of previous holdings, though the deeds of sale have not been discovered. His personal property was given as \$3000.

The new acreage was some three miles from their earlier Na-au-say farm. The family may have been looking for a larger house. Although Maria's mother had died, the 1870 census shows that besides the five Pike children the home now included Eliza A. Gray, age 26, born in Illinois, listed as "Kitchen girl", Harriet Dodge, age 35, born in New York, noted as "at home", and four-year-old Elmer Dodge, born in Illinois. Their presence is not explained by family tradition. Sharing or boarding in homes temporarily was common then in Illinois. Harriet and Elmer Dodge are not enumerated with the Pikes in the 1880 census.

Examination of the topographical map of Na-au-say Twp. (Kendall County Atlas, 1870) makes it seem that William, like a true son of Vermont, sought running water in selecting his properties. At the first of these two farms the main branch of Little Slough Creek arches in a half-circle

around the school house in section 16 before crossing William's west boundary line and proceeding diagonally southeast across his land. William Jr., Charles and Edgar James had only two hundred feet to walk to school. Houses of half a dozen neighbors were within a mile of their house. The 160 acres purchased in 1870 are crossed diagonally by a fork of the East Aux Sable Creek, lying in a broad, marshy bed. The children's school was now on their own property but one third of a mile from their home. A neighbor's house was just across from the Pikes', but no other house was within a mile of these two.

The Pikes held this land until 1 Feb. 1889, seven years after their removal to Plainfield, then conveyed it for \$10,400 to Albert Tuttle (Kendall County Records, p. 594). The deed describes it as the North East Quarter of Section Number 13 excepting about one quarter of an acre in the North-West corner of said quarter-section for school house purposes.

Both William and Maria signed this deed, in a firm, clear, practiced hand. On the four earlier deeds conveying land to William one of the husbands and three of the wives used their mark to indicate acceptance. Also on the four deeds conveying land to William there was space for the witnessing officer to certify that he had examined the wife apart and out of hearing of her husband, had made fully known to her the contents and meaning of the instrument she had signed, and determined that she had freely and voluntarily executed it and relinquished her dower to the lands and tenements thereon and to all the rights and advantages under the laws of the state relating to the exemption of homesteads, without compulsion by her husband, and that she did not wish to retract her consent. By 1870 when William and Maria were the conveyors this paragraph had been dropped from the deed form.

This change may have grown out of the sense of empowerment Illinois women experienced from their successful Temperance movement in the early 1850's, when they raided, wrecked, or just took over by sit-ins thousands of bars and grog shops. After 1855 their activism expanded to a generalized women's rights crusade*, the goals not yet the vote or public office-holding but establishment of just property rights, educational opportunities, and dress reforms which would end the 'long dangling street sweeper' hemline. By 1870, with education more generally established in the state, women may have seen themselves and have been seen as able to know and assert their property rights without special help from the county officer.

In Na-au-say,, besides operating a larger farm, William found time to take on the duties of Justice of the Peace. (The increasing mechanization of agriculture may have been a factor. Certainly his children were not yet old enough in 1869 to be of much help.) Among the family papers are three official Illinois state forms commissioning William, signed by Governor John M. Palmer in 1869 and 1870 and by Governor John L. Beveridge in 1874.

* *The Kendall County Courier*, published in Oswego, took a firm position for women's economic rights in their editorial for 1 June, 1853, spelling out the unjust wage differential as follows: "Male clerks in our dry good stores receive from twenty to fifty dollars per month, and yet girls with three times the good looks and four times the virtue, cannot command over eight or ten dollars..... Let the girls organize a strike. Public opinion is on their side..... Bring out your banners...."

In the first instance William was filling a vacancy caused by the failure of C.G. Austin, the elected official, to qualify. A year later William was elected to the office, and commissioned by the governor on 21 April, 1870. He was next appointed to the office, this time to fill a vacancy caused by a failure to elect in 1873, and was commissioned by the governor on 28 April, 1874 to a term which was to end the first Monday in May, 1877. In all three instances the clerk certified that William had qualified and taken the oath of office. It seems likely that he did not finish out his third term, as will be shown. Justices of the Peace in Illinois during this era heard cases falling below the jurisdiction of the County, Circuit and (state) Supreme Courts; they also took acknowledgment of deeds, mortgages, etc.

Although the federal census for 1870 and again for 1880 had the family in Na-au-say, we know that there was a break in that ten year span for residence in Aurora (Kane County), where William operated a meat market for several years and where his last child, Frank, was born on 20 January, 1876. More about that later.

What had persuaded the family to move from Oswego to Na-au-say is puzzling. They had evidently been prospering in the first location and progressed from real and personal property holdings of \$2620 in the 1860 census to ability to put out \$5400 in cash for the 120 acres of section 27 five years later. It is not so puzzling to understand the move from farm to market ownership around the middle 70's, if one credits a sentence in William's obituary: "His early life was spent on a bleak mountain farm in Vermont, where toil was hard and luxuries almost unknown."^{**}

The remarkable fertility of northeastern Illinois soils might have eased William's bleak memories of farmlife had they not been so promptly reinforced by the state's exceptionally poor crop year in 1858. The crop failures were worried over all that season by the Ottawa Free Trader, and recalled the next year by Horace Greeley in Overland Journey as he observed Illinois' farmers working brutally hard to recoup their losses -- and to keep some distance between themselves and the sheriff.

Even with that bad beginning William seems to have concluded eventually that Illinois at its leanest was still fat enough to warrant encouraging a brother to join him. Some time before the 1870 census Lyman G. Pike, youngest of William's brothers, came with his wife Mary Jane

***I have visited the area and find it beautiful. But then, I was not having to wrest a living from its depleted soil, nor do the winter morning chores with the wind-chill factor at minus 40 degrees or worse. Nor was Illinois farm life always an inspired communing with nature. Frank H.⁹ Pike, writing to his son on 4 March, 1943 recalled the raw March wind that used to drift from Lake Michigan over their fields. "Corn husking from corn still in the field, sometimes with snow on the ground, sometimes with the mud deep in the fields, was a rather strenuous job. The sharp husks would cut fingers, and the snow and cold would make them sore. Holding the bunch of husks at the base of the ear with one hand and breaking the ear off with the other set up problems in conduction, non-linear or otherwise, through junctions at the wrist and hand. In farmers' parlance, your wrists got damned tired."*

(Sawyer) and daughter Katie, born in Vermont in 1863, and settled in adjoining DuPage County.* These two Pike lines kept in touch through the years, as their family photographs testify. Frank H. Pike referred to Lyman as the only one of his uncles he really knew.

The Summer of the Great Debates

It is pleasant to speculate that the scanty harvest of 1858 may have freed William to play hockey from his fields on the afternoon of 21 August and travel the twenty-five or thirty miles to Ottawa for the first of the Lincoln-Douglas debates. Many people traveled much farther to be present. Seventeen railroad cars brought listeners from Chicago, seventy miles away. From other towns people came by canal boat, by farm wagon, buggy, oxcart, even hayrack. Some came on horseback. Some walked. One way or another ten thousand made it to Ottawa that August afternoon.

William would have been no less interested than his peers in what these candidates for the U.S. Senate seat had to say. He may have had even more reason than some for wanting to see history in the making; he was a school teacher in winter terms during his early years in Illinois.**

Maybe even Maria was able to go with him to Ottawa. She had no young infant that summer, nor was she expecting one; and her mother could look after Dana Jr. for a few hours. Well, not such a few, at that. This debate, like the other six, ran for three hours; and travel must have

* *In contrast to William's several changes of town, county and farm, Lyman, having settled in Naperville Twp., never left it. The 1870 and 1880 census schedules document first his growing family, then its stable size, finally its dwindling. The 1900 census found him a widower, with only two children left at home, Gertrude employed as a stenographer and Lyman Jr., age 16, occupied at farm labor, no doubt for his dad. (Lyman's long residence in DuPage County raises the question whether confusion of the two brothers could be back of an erroneous placing of William in DuPage and Wheaton. Lyman died 7 April 1907; William, 13 Oct. 1909. The years of their deaths have been found interchanged even in some of the family papers.)*

** *Through the 1850's Illinois drew on the East for its teachers. Teaching was highly respected but poorly paid. Male teachers averaged \$35 a month at the close of the decade and female teachers considerably less. The Will County Superintendent of Schools in his 1878 report listed salaries of female teachers at \$25 a month. Yet, Vermont's (former governor) Slade, having become head of the National Education Society, was able to inspire young Vermont women with an almost missionary zeal to come west to teach. Sixty years later young Illinois women, with a similar sense of dedication went to the Southwest as teachers. Two of William's granddaughters, Frances and Lola, went and settled permanently in Arizona.*

taken the couple another four. Through those three hours the audience stood in the public square under a blazing sun, so densely packed that it took the speakers and committee members half an hour to push their way to the platform.

Forewarned perhaps by this experience, both men rode to the platform at the Freeport debate six days later. Douglas's supporters provided a "splendid carriage" drawn by white horses. Lincoln's committee had Old Abe ride in a "regular, old-fashioned Pennsylvania wagon" with a team of six horses, the driver astride one of the wheel horses, and about a dozen "good, solid, old-fashioned farmers in the wagon with Lincoln." (*Freeport Weekly Journal*, 2 Sept., 1858) The *Journal*, a Republican paper, printed Lincoln's one-and-a-half-hour opening speech verbatim, and ignored Douglas's hour-long reply. The latter's speeches were duly reported in Democratic papers.

The turn-out at Ottawa was by no means unique. Fifteen thousand heard the Freeport debate, also standing and out of doors but in a cold rain; 12,000 to 15,000 stood for the Charleston debate. Sandburg reports that 20,000 listened at Galesburg, and he does not make it clear whether that figure included the 2000 who started from Peoria that morning in a train pulling 22 cars,-- too many for the engine. It broke down and the train finally limped into Galesburg just as the debate was breaking up. During that eventful summer and fall even a small town could count on gathering an audience of 5,000 or 6,000 persons for an address by either Lincoln or Douglas.

The slavery question and growing tension between the North and South were the burning issues. Neither candidate favored slavery, but the significant difference in the way they approached the problem of the "house divided" (Lincoln's phrase) had people hanging on their words. Lincoln won the popular vote in the fall election, but the state's electoral system favored the earlier-settled southern counties, and Douglas was re-elected to the Senate 54 to 46.

The Campaign for the White House

The presidential campaign of 1860 found the two men opponents again but briefly. Douglas soon saw the hopelessness of his position as nominee of a Democratic party growing more divided each day. The Republican Party had come into existence in 1854-5 as a result of anti-slavery issues, and so the very tensions that were splitting the Democrats were binding together and strengthening their rival party. Douglas eventually criss-crossed the South pleading less for votes than for preservation of the Union.

Chicago was chosen for the Republican National Convention in May. The city's many and famed hotels were totally inadequate to house the 40,000 visitors, who spilled over into the hospitality of private homes. The Wigwam, a hall able to seat 10,000, was completed in time. It could have been filled three or four times over. In a sense it was, by sleight of hand. Thousands of extra tickets were printed and secretly distributed to persons of the right persuasion, who were warned to arrive very early to take possession of the seats. In that day before the invention of microphones and sound systems, the right persuasion meant not only

favoring the candidate of your choice but also possession of a powerful voice and no reluctance whatsoever about using it.

Sandburg (*op.cit.*) quotes several observers of the convention : "Imagine all the hogs ever slaughtered in Cincinnati giving their death squeals together and a score of big steam whistles going together... a concentrated shriek and stamping that made every plank and pillar in the building quiver...." And from another observer: "The wild yell made vesper breathings of all that had preceded. A thousand steam whistles, ten acres of hotel gongs, a tribe of Comanches might have mingled in the scene unnoticed."

News of Lincoln's nomination (on the third ballot) was flashed by telegraph in all directions. Before nightfall every town and village of Illinois so inclined could ready a torchlight parade in celebration. Given a few more weeks and all but the sleepest Illinois towns had replicated Chicago's Wide Awake organization of young Republicans, their number swelling finally to 500,000 state-wide. All that summer beginning soon after dark their drilling to martial music, uniformed in red, blue, silver, or whatever- color caps and capes, carrying lighted torches or colored lanterns and rails symbolic of Lincoln-- the rail splitter-- had the village centers humming with life.

It is too much to expect that William would have even tried to be among the crowds milling around Chicago's Wigwam in May. It must have been exciting enough just to live within forty miles of what seemed that month to be the center of the universe, then read about the goings-on when he picked up the weekly paper along with his mail at the post office.

It is equally impossible to suppose that he and Maria could have turned their backs on the excitement almost at their doorstep and sat quietly at home that summer. They were a young, healthy couple, adventuresome enough to have undertaken the longest journey and greatest change of environment of any member of their family since James¹. They could snap back quickly from a day of dawn-to-dusk work and be ready for more activity in the evening. Maria and her mother, between them, could have stirred up something for a quick supper. William had only to hitch the horse to the wagon and they could be on their way. If Margaret (Fox) Wilmot had a taste too for excitement, they could dress the children ready for bed and let them fall asleep in the back of the wagon to the lovely fragrances of clover and ripening hay.

It is possible that their wagon or a neighbor's carried other than family members some nights. The political excitement, the comings and goings that summer, would have made excellent cover for transporting fugitive slaves from one station to another on the underground railroad.

Kane, Kendall and Will Counties were well placed geographically to be part of the underground. It crossed and circled the state, spearheading for Chicago, Milwaukee and, if all went well, for stowaway passage on a Lake Michigan vessel bound for Canada. The area was well positioned psychologically too for this activity. To the residents of northeastern Illinois slavery and abolition were not just abstract concepts to be debated but serious moral issues requiring personal decisions and right actions. The pulpits of the major denominations spoke almost with

one voice on the sin of slavery. Most local papers echoed the same message. Some churches held series of lectures on this theme, or meetings to protest the fugitive slave act of 1850. Church bells tolled for an hour in 1854 to mourn the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Act, which opened the way for admission of Kansas as a slave state. Where Biblical arguments left off, the heartstrings' appeal of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, published in 1852, took over.

Already for two decades many church buildings and private homes had been hiding runaway slaves in secret tunnels, cupboards and cellars, until they could be helped on to the next safe station and hopefully at last to freedom. There were also supporting roles to be played. One man, for instance, was esteemed for having the fastest horse in the district. Residents put themselves at risk of a \$500 fine and imprisonment for thus breaking the national fugitive slave laws but they did it from a sense of duty and compassion. They did not run the needless risk of publishing a record of what they did, but memories were preserved by oral history and passed down for later publication. These speak repeatedly of forest paths and guidance by the north star. The anonymity of darkness after nightfall and the isolation of a Kendall County farm with its house, barn and sheds could be ideal for a station.

There is a strong presumption that William and Maria would have supported abolition and abhorred slavery simply because most Vermonters did. Moreover the Methodist faith, which they professed, was strongly anti-slavery except for that faction which broke off to become the Southern Methodist church. Yet what part they played, if any, must have been indirect or secondary. Their name is not found among the 26 stationkeepers and helpers identified in Kendall County by the 1976 Bicentennial Commission. Most of the twenty-six lived on farms in Big Grove Township and were members of the Oneida colony there. A few were scattered in five other townships but none in Oswego, the Pike family's only known township of residence before the Civil War*.

Another War Begins

In quick succession following Lincoln's election in November came the secession of South Carolina, then one by one ten other states, the creation of the Confederacy, the firing on Fort Sumter in April, 1861, ---and war.

Considering their strong anti-slavery sentiments, their fervor in espousing the abolition movement with the blessing of their churches, their pride and love for Lincoln, it is not surprising that Illinois, especially northern Illinois, embraced this war with as much enthusiasm as Massachusetts had the Revolution. Her residents volunteered for the army in such number as to oversubscribe their quotas in the first few days. The state enrolled men age 18 to 45, though the act of Congress had set the entrance age at 20. Her population was one-thirteenth

**William's grandson Howard Pike years later bought a farmhouse in Plainfield Twp. having a secret cellar beneath the porch, into which the fugitives were let down by ladder to await safe passage to the next station. Three such stations in Plainfield properties are described in A History of Plainfield, Then and Now, pp. 95-6. (Second edition) Reprinted by the Plainfield Historical Society, 1977.*

that of the loyal states', but her men made up one-tenth of the Union army, and raised this proportion to one-eighth in the last, wearying months of the conflict.

In some counties, according to Woodruff, every able-bodied male entered the service. "I know a large Methodist church," he wrote in 1878, "from which every male member went to the army," and "I knew a father and four sons who agreed that one of them must stay at home; and they pulled straws from a stack to see who might go. The father was left. The next day he came into the camp, saying: 'Mother says she can get the crops in, and I am going, too.'"^{*} Hostility to those who opposed the war and urged draft dodging or desertion was shown in the epithet "copperhead".^{**}

Persons who could not enter the service found other ways to share the burden. In Aurora, for instance, all the physicians in 1861 pledged free care for the duration to the families of servicemen. The town raised \$6000 for the families of volunteers. The townswomen there and throughout the state organized bandage and sewing circles to supply war needs; they took over men's jobs, planted gardens and sent produce to the troops.

William Pike was one who had to find other ways to serve. When the first call-up came he had children aged two and three-and-a-half, and Maria was expecting their third child in September. He stayed on his 80 acres, possibly-- in the spirit of the times-- helping with the work of another neighbor away in service. This speculation is drawn from the fact that he did not add to his holdings during the war, despite the pressure on farmers to produce all they could; but he did step up his acreage (from 80 to 120) six months after the war ended, when neighbors would have been mustered out.

Finally after four years the often hopeless-looking war effort came to an end with the surrender of Lee at Appomattox Courthouse. What should have been the beginning of a year of recovery and rejoicing for Illinois was, within a week, turned to grieving over Lincoln's assassination.

For the Pike household the year brought personal sorrow as well, in the deaths of two children. On 26 January William Dana Jr. was killed when run over by a sleigh load of wood. Eight months later, on 6 September, twenty-months old George, who had seemed to be surviving that dangerous second summer, died. It is easy to imagine the pall this cast over the family, William by now accustomed to the companionship and help of his nine-year-old as he worked his fields, and Maria homebound as farmwives then were, caring for young children, and still grieving the death of her mother. Margaret Wilmot had died in January, 1864, aged 65 years, 5 months.

^{*} *Op. cit.*

^{**} Sympathy for the Union cause was not unanimous. The Kendall County Free Press for 13 May, 1863 reported a student fight at the Peoria, Illinois High School when a group of "young copperheads" sported copperhead badges to school, gloating over the Union Army's forced retreat at Richmond.

For their neighbors too, compounding the hardship of war-related losses and injuries to be mourned and mastered and their compassionate realization that the sufferings in the South were immeasurably greater, there were the usual post-war dislocations and readjustments. Sky-rocketing freight charges where the canals were no longer offering real competition to the railroads. Corn selling at ten cents a bushel, less than its equivalent value as fuel. Warehouse fees too steep to permit waiting out the depressed price. And wages for workers failing to keep pace with inflation. But this still lusty young country, still with a frontier and opportunity nearby, made a quick recovery.

So it was a Chicago (and environs) again vigorously prosperous that on Sunday night, 8 October, 1871 was startled by the widespread smell of smoke. The *Aurora Beacon*, ordinarily a sedate, somewhat literary paper with titles rather than headlines to its stories, put out an EXTRA on Monday night (and another on Wednesday) with half a column of nothing but headline:

The Great Fire Destruction of Chicago

Eighteen Hundred Acres of Property Devastated

Eighteen Thousand Buildings Destroyed

Eighty Thousand People Burned Out

**All the Hotels, Banks, Public Buildings, Newspaper Offices and Great
Business Houses Swept Away**

Over a Hundred Dead Bodies Recovered from the Debris

Tens of Thousands of Citizens Without Homes, Fuel, Food, Clothes

The reported cause of the fire, for decades now deemed a latter-day or vaudeville comedian's invention, is spelled out in the Beacon as carefully as their count of the dead: "Last night on the corner of Dekovin and Jefferson streets on the west side about five blocks from the freight depot a woman was milking a cow and the animal kicked over a kerosene lamp which exploded and set fire to a little wooden shed. This soon spread into some small buildings which communicated with a large manufacturing establishment near by, on the river, and took all between this point up to Randolph street sweeping all before it. It then leaped the river in one broad sheet of flame, and branched off in every direction, leaping from roof to roof like a prairie fire...."

By morning rail lines into Chicago were sending carloads of water, cooked food, clothing, medicines. After the emergency aid offers of longer term help and loans for rebuilding came from the major cities of the U.S. and Europe. The Chicago Public Library owes its start to a gift from England after the fire. The state legislature met for almost a month in special session to pass laws needed to cope with the disaster such as loss of records. Chicago began to rise from its ashes almost overnight, stone and steel now replacing many earlier wooden buildings.

A Break in the Pattern

After Chicago's embers had cooled, but whether soon or late there is no way of knowing, came the family's first venture into town life. It was evidently a brief one, long enough for the birth of their eighth and last son to be entered in the records for Aurora, but not much else.

Aurora in that decade was a thriving small city, in touch enough with its farming past to need, as late as 1876, to tighten the town ordinance against allowing cows to roam the streets. With the cows fenced in, a local Improvement Association that same year offered to supply and properly set out trees along the street at the lowest possible cost to property owners. By such simple action were the elm-bordered Main Streets of mid-America started on their course to beauty. Less than a century would pass before their loveliness joined that of the East's majestic chestnut trees as a splendid memory.

Aurora's weekly (in some periods semi-weekly) newspaper, the Beacon reported the city surging ahead in construction and industrialization in the 70's. The year 1871 was an especially prosperous one, and this may have had something to do with drawing William to Aurora rather than to Oswego's village center when he decided to try his hand at running a meat market. The Beacon summed up the town's economic achievements by reference to the \$400,000 worth of residential, business and public properties erected that year, a very respectable sum in 1871. A silver plate factory had been established and was increasingly successful; a marble factory was started; the railroad foundry and roundhouse were employing additional hundreds of

persons. The routing of two (rail) through - lines from Chicago (to St. Louis and to St. Paul) via Aurora was a special achievement since it involved the future manufacturing of all the new locomotives and cars in Aurora's railroad shops.

Regarding the social scene the Beacon reported and viewed with concern the increasing divorce rate. A frequently debated issue in the 70's was whether to continue district schools or to bring these schools under city administration. Per pupil costs of \$18.25 for the year 1869-70 were reported as down from the previous year's \$24.25.

On the national scene the postmaster general announced in 1870 that he had arranged for ocean penny postage to France and Great Britain and for tri-weekly mail service. The Beacon took evident delight in announcing (2 Feb. 1870) that Hiram R. Revels, "a colored man" of Mississippi and reportedly a graduate of an institution of higher learning in Ohio, had taken his seat in the U.S. Senate, the seat held by Jefferson Davis before the war. From time to time the newspaper reported on other freed slaves in Congressional posts, and in 1871 on a civil rights act passed by Congress and directed against KKK activities.

Rather modest commemorations of Lincoln's assassination were reported in Aurora and also a lavish memorial held in Paris in 1869, and a rebuke leveled by the Parisians against America for underrating this great man and being embarrassed by certain crudities in his character. In contrast to the low-key ceremonies honoring Lincoln there were months-long planning and preparations for the yearly Fourth of July celebration.

So much for the setting. What of the Pikes in Aurora? They have left little of a paper trail. Apart from family records only two items have surfaced: (1) the record of the United Methodist church of Plainfield showing William D. and Maria Pike received into membership, by certificate from Aurora in 1877, and (2) a Will County probate record affirming that Frank H. Pike, born 20 Jan. 1876 in Aurora, Kane County, Illinois, was a son of William and Maria Pike. (*Will County Probate # PE 00506*)

It is from William's obituary that we learn about the meat market. He may have rented rather than owned it, or may only have operated it for another owner, since his name has not been found in the Kane County Atlas of businesses 1871-1892. The Beacon through the decade in question and many years before and after regularly carried large ads for several other meat and produce markets in town. The competition would have been stiff for a newcomer and it is easy to believe that William's farm may have soon begun to take on the look of a distant greener pasture, especially so since the work of the nineteenth century butcher shop must have been almost as strenuous as farming.

A description* of the typical meat market of the day has the stock purchased on the hoof from farmers, taken to the slaughterhouse to be butchered and the carcasses brought to the market. There it was the market keeper's job to cut, cure, pickle, smoke the meat, render and package

* History of Plainfield. Then and Now, Plainfield Bicentennial Commission, 1976, p.12

lard, make head cheese, blood pudding and sausage, --all in a shop unheated in winter so that the ice in the cooler (preserved in storage from the frozen ponds of winter) would not melt too fast. An overhead trolley conveyed a side of beef or pork to the cutting block, but there was still plenty of heavy lifting to be done.*

No record has been discovered which pins down the date, before 20 Jan. 1876, of the family's move to Aurora, but the transfer of their membership from Aurora to Plainfield's church makes 1877 the likely date of their departure, back to the Na-au-say farm for another five years.

Their choosing Plainfield's church rather than returning to Oswego's may indicate that they were already anticipating their move to Will County, where they would buy and work a farm one mile east of Plainfield village. Distance is an unlikely factor in their choice of church since the difference in mileage from Na-au-say was inconsequential. If the decision was dictated by philosophical considerations or personal compatibility it cannot be determined now. The records of the Oswego church have been lost; the church itself, founded in 1848, ceased to exist in the early 1900's.

Plainfield Becomes Home to the Family

Plainfield, a grove of trees in the otherwise unbroken prairie when Rev. Jesse Walker, the circuit-riding minister, came in 1820 to bring the Methodist faith to northeastern Illinois, was a well-established city by 1882. Long gone were the days when rattlesnakes were so common in the area that they might be "found coiled up in the bedding or around the bedposts" of the early settlers.**

By the 1850's Plainfield had acquired a reputation as an educational center, able to draw students from as far as Chicago to its private academy and "college"*** In 1883 school attendance was made compulsory for ages 8 to 14 (though school enrollments even much earlier show students ranging from 4 years to young men of 21.). The first public high school graduated its first class

* *The '70's date puts William's shop in the clear as a possible setting for Abraham Lincoln's anecdote about vengeance with a flair. He heard, on a visit to this vicinity, about a meat market famous for its sausages and crowded as usual one Saturday morning with customers stocking up for Sunday's breakfast. In came a townsman with a grudge against the butcher, threw a dead cat on the counter and hurried out again, saying: "That makes six this week. I'll be back later to collect."*

** *Bicentennial History of Kendall County p.218.*

*** *Around 1870 Plainfield lost this institution to Naperville, which had better transportation facilities for commuting students.*

(consisting of three females and one male) in 1888. Too late for Harry Pike, who went out of town for his secondary education, but just right for his future wife, Lina Walker, who was class valedictorian in 1888 and delivered an address on the character of the Puritans.*

Wooden sidewalks were ordered by the town in 1861, to be paid for and maintained by the property owners. An ordinance the next year prohibited residents from allowing farm animals, except milk cows, to roam the streets. A village well was provided in 1874.

The family's Plainfield years found William farming still, but something more. During a part of the 1880's, according to family records, he served as township assessor. Also he and seven others, all dairy farmers needing an outlet for their milk products, started a cheese factory in 1880 and ran it until 1885, when they sold to a partnership. Under one or another ownership it continued to operate until about 1903. The *History of Plainfield* recalls it as "evidently quite a thriving business;, drawing customers from Joliet, Lockport and the Plainfield area.... The first story of the factory was built of stone and the second floor of wood. Inside was a large boiler, a brick oven and huge kettles.... many cheese and butter molds.... A frame ice house stood just west of the factory building and [was used] to store ice cut from the DuPage River until about 1923."

During this period a disagreement between William and a fellow church member was adjudicated by a church committee. The committee's report, found among the family papers, is hand-written on faintly ruled pale blue French-fold paper, with five signatures appended:

" Plainfield, ILL. April 13, '83

"The undersigned members of the committee called to arbitrate the matters in disagreement between brother Wm. D. Pike and brother Sanford S. Schofield, having carefully considered the testimony in the case, have concluded:

"First, that the storm windows are a part of the house- and chimney stops also,
Second: that the right to hooks and picture-nails is waived by Bro. Pike-
Third: that the corn may remain in the crib until the first day of August 1883-
Fourth:- that the hay shall be removed from the barn by the first day of May next, and that Bro. Schofield shall pay Bro. Pike as damage occasioned by not giving full possession of barn the sum of Twelve dollars and fifty cents."

Alex McClaskey
E. Corbin
I.W. Pennington
R. Snyder
M.H. Evans

This was evidently a successful act of arbitration which enabled the parties to maintain amicable relationships. William purchased land from Schofield in 1886 and William's son Edgar

* *History of Plainfield. Then and Now* p.33

James married Carrie Evans, daughter of committee member M.H. Evans, in 1886. A far better batting average than Wakefield's First Parish enjoyed in 1683 or than Albert Britt recalls from his Illinois boyhood: "When contiguous neighbors failed to agree over the location or the upkeep of the divisional fence and resorted to the desperate step of twin fences a few feet apart, the narrow land so formed was usually dubbed Devil's Lane. " *

While continuing to own their 160 acres in Na-au-say Twp. until they sold to the Tuttles in 1889, William on 1 Nov. 1886 purchased from Sanford Schofield and wife 120 acres in sections 10 and 15 of Plainfield Twp. ** The new farm was a mile east of Plainfield village. Their parcel of section 15 was a quarter mile east of the southeastern-most corner of the town, as its original boundaries were laid out in 1834. Had Aurora perhaps given the family a taste for town life?

The year 1886, besides bringing them a new farm and home, held two happy events for the family, the first two marriages among their children. Charles Lyman came back from the West to marry Mary C. Foss on the first day of March 1886 *** and on the last day of that month Edgar James married Carrie Evans, both local young women. ****

Six years later sorrow struck when Maria died, --- "killed by a copperhead". This colloquial expression referred to the iron or copper sheathing of the wooden rails on which trains then ran. Under tension and gradually experiencing metal fatigue, the sheathing occasionally snapped beneath a passing train, coiling and striking with force enough to break through the wooden floor of the coach. Just such an accident occurred when Maria was returning from a vacation trip to Niagara Falls in September 1892. She suffered only a slight injury, it was thought, but the wound became infected and resulted in her death on 23 September, in Plainfield.

Family tradition does not tell us whether William had gone along on the trip. It was harvest season and he may have had to stay at work. It is equally possible that he had already retired by this time, forewarned by his father's waiting too long. The family memory is that he retired early but gives no hint as to when. The 1900 census finds him living on Ottawa St. in Plainfield village and notes that this dwelling is not part of a farm. The town's population at that time was largely made up of retired farmers and widows. He was still farming when enumerated in 1880. 1890 could be the critical census for answering this question, but the entire federal census for that year has been destroyed by fire.

These were prosperous, growing years for Plainfield, and the pace of change quickened around the turn of the century. A water system for the town was established in 1895 and a telephone franchise granted that year. The town began replacing wooden sidewalks with cement walks in 1905, and allowed gas mains to be laid that year. Most residents thereafter used gas for cooking.

* Britt, Albert, *An America that Was* p. 82, Barre Publ., Barre, Ma. 1964

** Details in estate papers, Wm. D Pike, #PE 00506, Will County Probate Records.

*** Mary C. Foss was born in Illinois in 1865, father and mother born, respectively, in Maine and Vermont.

**** Carrie Evans dau. M.H. and Hannah C. (Tenney) Evans

A source of pride was Dan Patch, a pacer, one of many famous trotting and pacing horses bred on stock farms in Will and Kendall Counties beginning before the 1850's. In 1904 Dan Patch won, and for 34 years retained, the world championship record for the mile.

New recreational opportunity had already come with the erection in 1889 of a theatre, the Opera House, to present live performances and later silent films. These were eclipsed by a development in 1904 which transformed summertime in Plainfield. A large wooded site, taken over by the Aurora, Plainfield and Joliet (electric) Railroad, was fitted with everything a vacationer then could want or well imagine. Dance Pavillion, Chautauqua auditorium, dining hall and restaurants, summer cottages, water sports, bowling alley, baseball diamond, horse driving track, picnic grounds. Hundreds, perhaps thousands, of electric lights shone through the trees at night. Edison's invention and the railroad which brought the crowds of happy visitors from miles around gave the park its proud name. "Electric Park" had a spirited life for nineteen years and then death caused by another invention, the motor car.

Good years indeed for Plainfield, but for William after Maria's death the road was downhill. He married again, on 1 June, 1895. (Mrs.) Anna L. Darr, a widow (nee McDonald), was born in "York State", according to the 1900 census, in August 1856. By the testimony of several of his grandchildren it was not a successful marriage. As his sons married or left the home and the family circle narrowed he entered old age a lonely man.

William died in Plainfield 13 Oct. 1909, the day after his 77th birthday, rounding out a clustering of the major events of his life, -- birth, marriage and death-- in mid- October. His will had been signed and witnessed on 14 June, 1907. By it he made a cash bequest to his widow and gave his son Edgar James for a period of five years the full use and enjoyment of all his farmlands and appurtenances thereon (appraised after his death at \$18,400 for land and \$3000 for buildings). For this privilege Edgar was to pay into the estate \$550 annually.

At the end of five years the estate was to be divided among William's four sons in the following shares: 15% to Charles, 25% to Edgar, and 30% each to Harry and Frank. Edgar was named and appointed executor, but died within the year, on 13 April, 1910. The farm which Edgar had so wanted to keep in the family was sold to the Chicago Gravel Co., and the house demolished. Frank completed the administration of the estate.

William's obituary, hand written, unsigned, probably was composed by a family member. From its strike-outs and re-writes the reader senses that it was written in love and pain. It makes an attempt at assessing and understanding his personality: "The hardships of early life and the loss of children in their infancy, added to a natural reticence, may have tended to darken his view of life. He often regarded only the more sinister aspect of things to the exclusion of the brighter side. Strictly honest in all his dealings, he unswervingly followed the path of duty as he saw it. He early became identified with the Methodist Episcopal church. He was treasurer of the church at Plainfield at the time of his death."

His granddaughter Grace, Edgar's fifth child, nine years old when William died, had happier memories of him. Writing in August 1982, she recalled him as "a great man, with long white beard". She went to his house for lunch a lot when in grade school. He lived fairly near the school and loved to have all of them come. "He held me on his lap". Thus a lonely old man and three motherless children managed to comfort each other.

+++++

William Dana and Maria had eight children, all sons, the first five probably or certainly born in Oswego, IL. the other three as indicated:

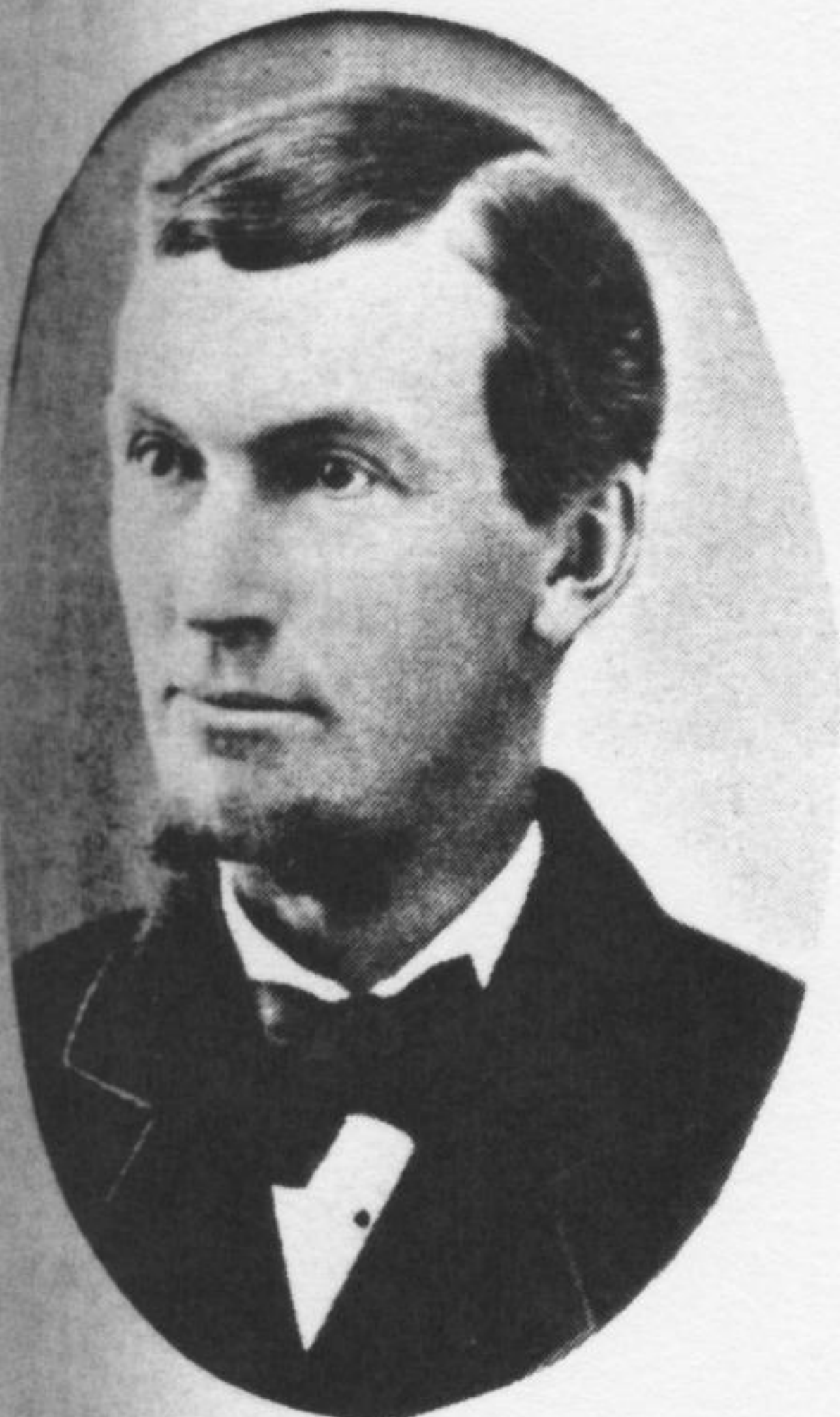
1. William Dana, Jr. b. 24 Nov. 1857; d. 26 Jan. 1866
2. Charles Lyman, b. 30 July, 1859; m. 1 Mar. 1886 in Plainfield, IL. Mary C. Foss; d. 1 Mar. 1923 in San Gabriel, Ca. Mary C. survived him ; died in San Gabriel.
3. Edgar James, b. 28 Sept. 1861; m. in Plainfield Carrie Evans on 31 Mar. 1886; she d. Dec. 1906 and he on 13 April, 1910
4. George, b. 11 Jan. 1864; d. 6 Sept. 1866
5. Harry Eugene, b. 13 May, 1867; m. in Plainfield Paulina (Lina) Walker; d. in Bangor, MI in July, 1936; Paulina d. Mar. 1948 , in Flagstaff, Az.
6. Roy Allen, b. in Nau-au-say, IL on 8 Nov. 1869; d. 24 Oct. 1870 and
- 7 Robert Elwin, twin, b. 8 Nov. 1869; d. 20 Oct. 1870
- 8 Frank Henry, b. 20 Jan. 1876 at Aurora, IL; m. in Milwaukee, Wi. on 24 June, 1907 Susan Hattie Reece; d. in N.Y.C. 13 Nov. 1953. Sue d. , also in NYC., on 5 Dec. 1943



William Dana and Maria (Wilmoth) Pike
photographed ca. 1875



Oswego and Na-au-say Townships
in Kendall County were home to
the Pikes for twenty-five years.



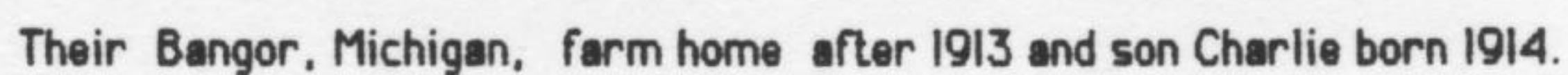
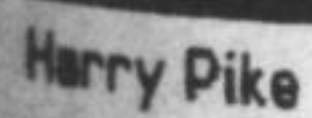
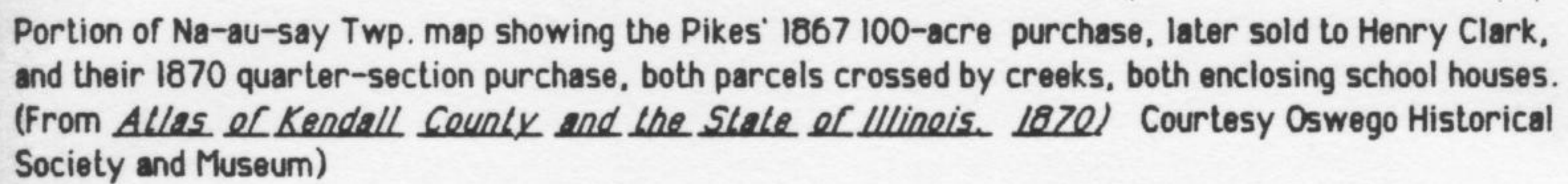
Lyman Pike, youngest brother
of William Dana, also went
west to Illinois.



Mary Jane (Sawyer) Pike

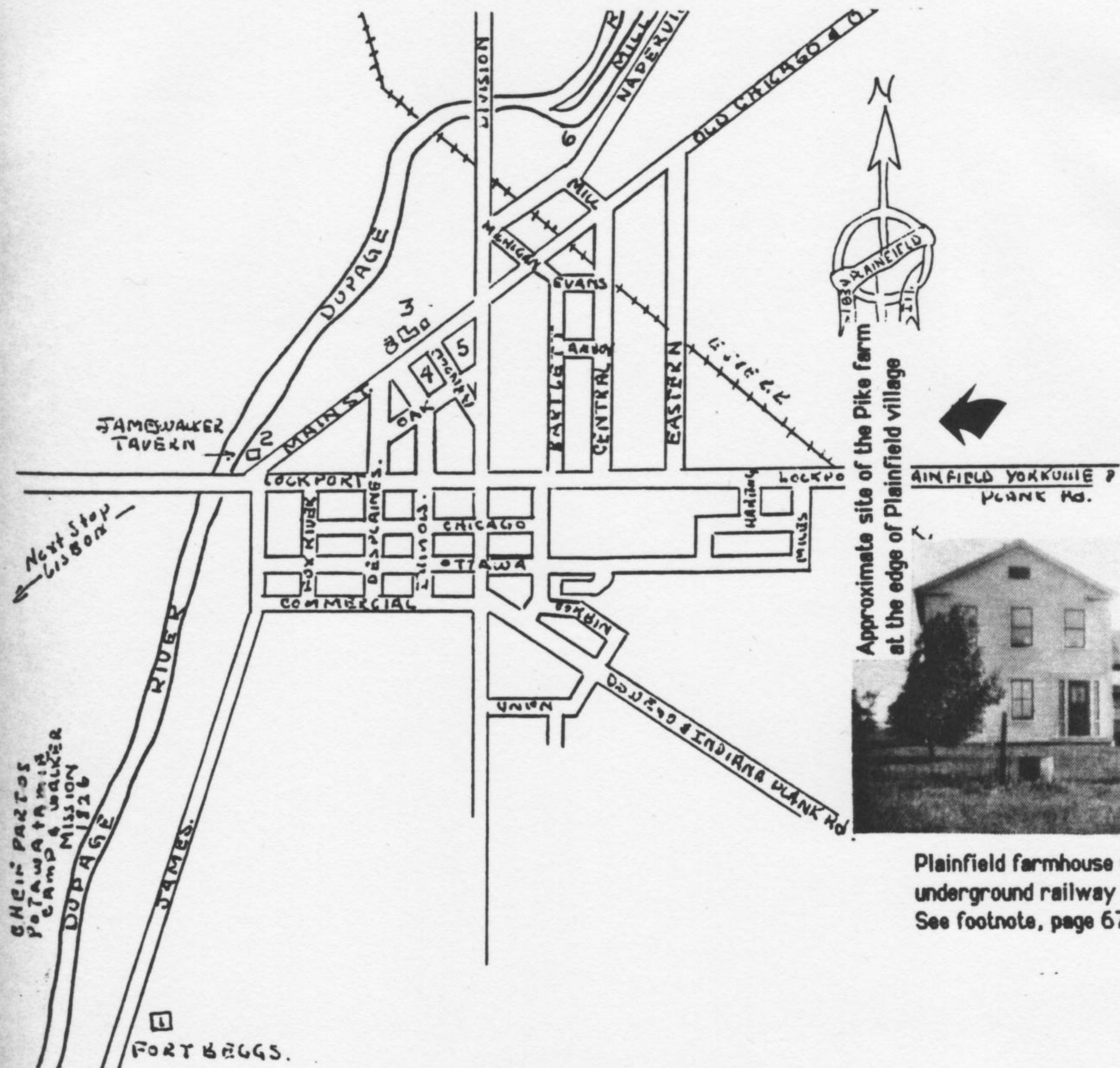


Mary Jane, about the time
of her marriage to Lyman

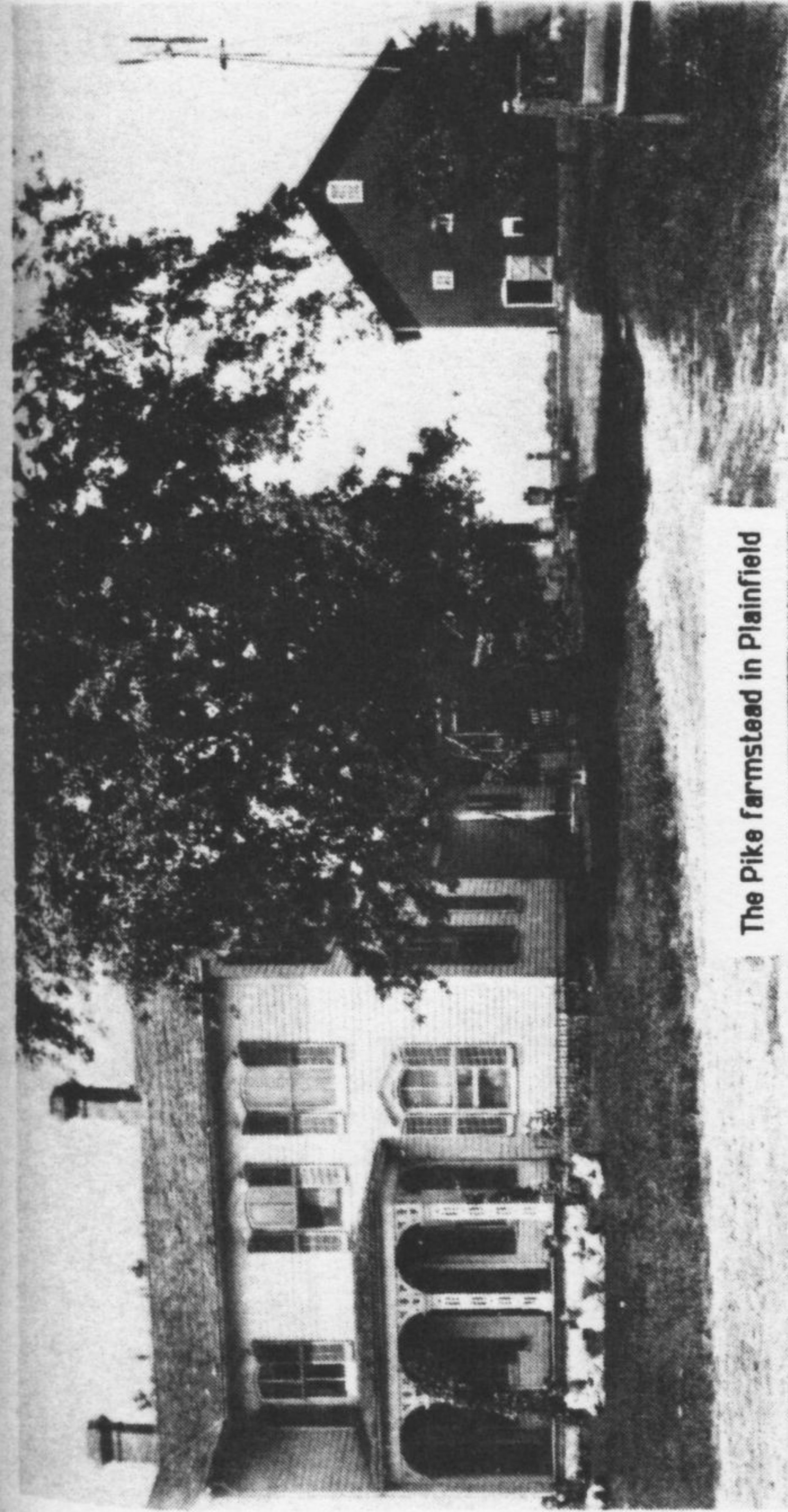




Plainfield Business District before 1891. From *A History of Plainfield. Then and Now*. Courtesy of the Plainfield Bicentennial Committee.



Early sketch of Plainfield village. Courtesy, Bicentennial Committee.



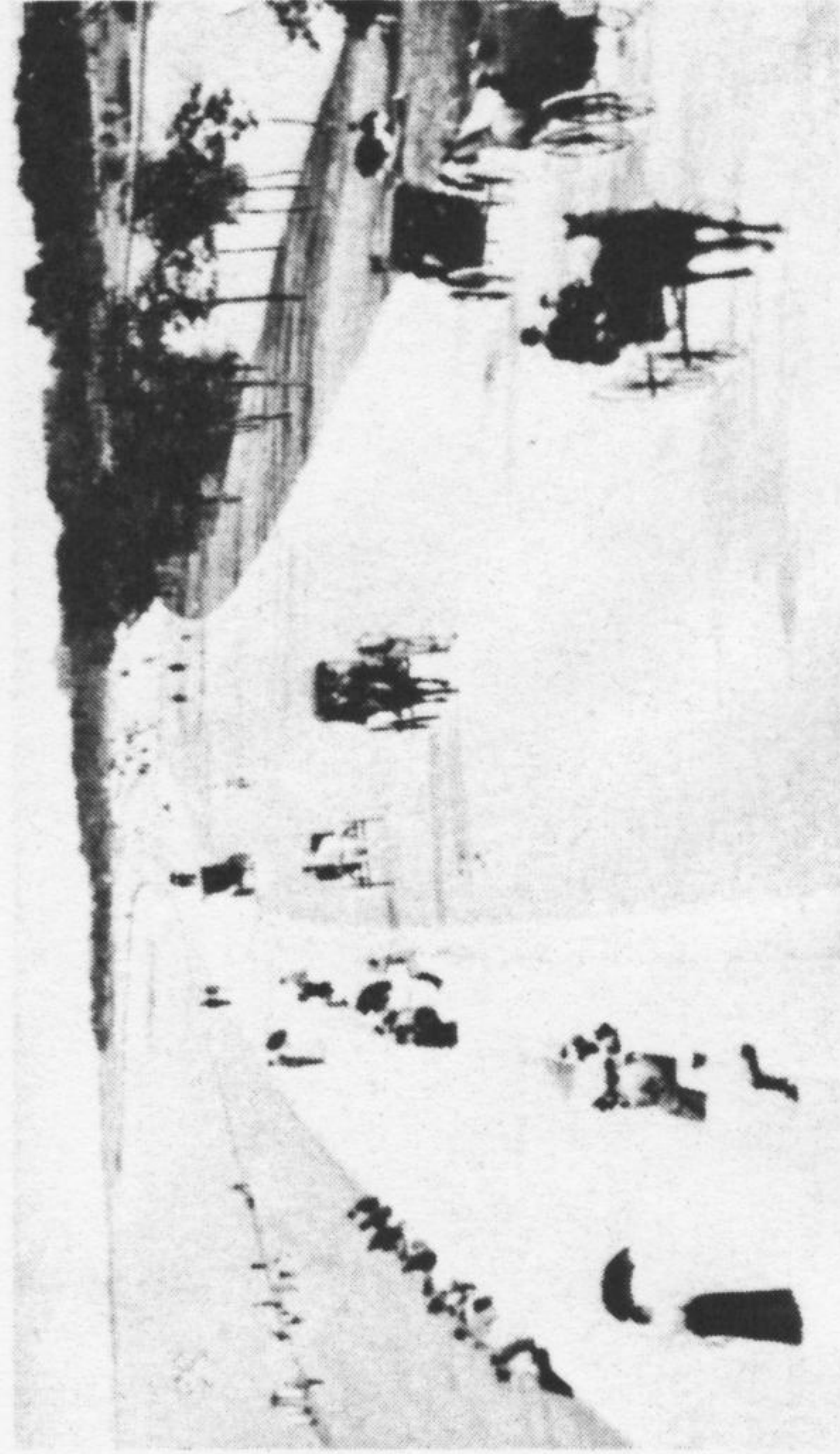
The Pike farmstead in Plainfield



William Dana Pike
in his late years



Cousins spend a summer afternoon at Grandfather's house, in 1907.
Top row: Bess, Helen, Harvey, Myrtle. Seated: Grace (in center)
with Lola and Frances, visiting from Plano, Illinois.



Chicago's Lake Shore Drive, Lincoln Park, in 1909

A FINAL WORD

So there you have it --- 333 years of the lives and times of James Pike's descendants. But more times than lives because the first seven generations preserved no letters or journals for posterity.

Now that the telephone, even for transoceanic calls, is beginning to substitute for letter writing, the family historian of the 2080's will be up the creek without a paddle even worse than I've been in the 1980's. I therefore add my word of caution to all the other warnings today's teen agers are receiving: Get your grandparents down on tape before it's too late and priceless memories are lost forever.

If the advice isn't heeded, (and what teen ager has time to listen to all the unsolicited advice given?) I can wish them nothing better than the level of interest, helpfulness even friendship I've received from persons (who began as strangers to me) in the ten years I've been working on this history, time permitting.

I'll name some of them in a minute, but first I want to explain that writing the history was not my idea. It was wished on me. The files of notes which Frank Pike, my father-in-law, made of his genealogical research between 1920 and the early 1940's eventually made their way to Lexington and stood accusingly on a bookshelf until retirement provided time to deal with them.

Prominent among the papers were copies of Frank's statement of what a family history should be and contain. They were precisely my ideas too, and I read avidly through his letters to town clerks and to aged cousins, copies of census schedules and vital records, an essay on the construction of a standard heredity chart, page upon page of genealogical charts of families allied to the Pikes by marriage (and his confession that "beginners luck" gave him the initial goal -- later abandoned--of determining the ancestry of all the families so intermarrying, finally an inch-thick file of correspondence with the librarian of the Vermont Historical Society, focused on finding the elusive sixth-generation Pike, who turned out to be Elijah of Lancaster, Ma., and Newfane, Grafton and Shrewsbury, Vt. Through all this reading I expected each turn of a page to bring me to the first page of the Pike family history.

When all the reading ended with a two-page summary establishing the Pike genealogy and Revolutionary ancestry, I sent off letters to the likely cousins asking whether they had received a family history from him. By the time their negative replies (or their copies of the two-page summary) came back, probably even before my query went out, I was "hooked". Obviously I must write the history before I could hope to read it. The monkey was on my back.

On the whole it has been a decent little beastie though sometimes I have felt its care and feeding were getting in the way of more important things. Still it brought me the experience and pleasure of the many nice people I referred to earlier, and I wouldn't want to have missed knowing them: the librarians, historical society curators, and records officers in scores of towns and cities. If I tried to name all the individuals whose memory I shall cherish it would be

a litany. But a few I simply must call by name: Terri Thomas of the Lancaster (Ma.) Historical Commission; Anne Felton Spencer of Shrewsbury, Vt.; Ione Mueller of Plainfield IL.; Judy Wheeler of Oswego, IL, (all three, officers or founders of their local historical society); Charles P. Fisher of Framingham, restorer of Jeremiah Pike's house; Joy Sen, a genealogist researching and teaching in Lexington; cousins Grace (Pike) Macklem (who regrettably did not live to read the history after taking great interest and contributing to it), Lola Allen, Helen Eldred (Grace's daughter), and Jean Helm.

For every book there is that indispensable and generous person who reads and comments on the manuscript while there is still time to change it. In my case this is Rosemary Fitzgerald, neighbor, friend, able and kindly critic, and possessor of a word processor which she put at my disposal, teaching me its intricacies and being there for trouble-shooting when (as often) she was needed. "Thank you" seems a feeble thing to say for so much generosity, but from the very bottom of my heart I say it.

Lexington, 26 January, 1990

APPENDIX A

Some Descendants of JAMES¹ PIKE of Charlestown and Reading, Ma.*

A. JAMES² (James¹) b. at Charlestown 1 (11) 1646 (1 Jan. 1647); m. (1) at Reading 25 Nov. 1681 Hannah Cutler of Reading, b. 9 June 1662, dau. Nathaniel and Mary; m. (2) in Newbury. 23 May, 1700 Sarah Marsh, dau. Onesephorus and Hannah (Cutler) of Hingham, where she was b. 23 Feb. 1668-9. Lived in Reading, possibly Framingham, and eventually Weston, where he was adm. to the First Church, from Reading, in 1714 and d. July 1723; estate settled in 1727. Land, buildings farm animals appraised at £308/10s/03d. (Note: Woburn VRs give the res. of Sarah Marsh, wife of James Spike of Woburn as Haverhill and the mar. date [or int.] as 23 Feb. 1700.) Children, all born to his first mar., all in Reading:

i. James³ (James²⁻¹) b. 15 Sept. 1682; m. (1) Hannah (____); settled in Coventry, Ct., where his first ch. was born, moved to Farmington, Ct., where Hannah d.; m. (2) ca. 1720 Rebecca Woodruff, b. 1690 dau. of Samuel and Rebecca (Clark). Chr., all but the first b. in Farmington:

a) James⁴ b. 1711, believed to have m. in 1741 Hannah Hyde in Brooklyn Ct.
Descendants not known.

b) William, b. 1712; d. young.

c) Samuel, b. 1724; m. (____); settled in New Hartford, Ct.; marched with the New Hartford company upon news of the battle of Lexington; in 1777 moved to Barkhamstead, Ct. Children:

1) James⁵ b 1750; m. (1) (____) m. (2) Sarah Parsons; Revolutionary soldier, was at the battle of Monmouth; spent his later years in Windom, Ohio. Chr. (It is not known which wife was the mother.):

aa) Harvey⁶, d. without issue

bb) Rosanna, d. young

cc) Jesse⁷; chr: Edwin and Harlan

dd) Joel; m. Lucy Baldwin; moved to Iowa; he and his family are reported to have been killed by Indians during the Mexican War

ee) James, m. Aura Woodruff; lived in Windom and Garrettsville, O.; had nine children

ff) Hannah, m. Willis Messenger; had seven chr.

2) Rosanna

3) Rebecca

4) John, m. Wid. Sarah (Stowe) Hungerford; settled in Barkhamstead; eight chr

5) William

6) Abigail

7) Ebenezer

*Based on Clifford L. Pike's *Records of the Pike Family Association of America, 1904*. Format changed for ease of reading; facts and exact dates inserted from Vr's and sources indicated. Sections on Jeremiah² and John² researched by Frank H.⁹ Pike (and Ruth G. Pike) and by Gilbert Lawrence¹¹ Pike respectively.

- d) William⁴ (again) b. 1726; probably d. young; he is not mentioned in his father's will in 1762.
 - e) Ebenezer (has not been accurately identified).
 - f) David; settled in Farmington, Ct.; his estate settled in 1763; chr:
 - 1) Jonathan, b. 1750
 - 2) David, b. 1754
- ii. Nathaniel³ (James²⁻¹) b. 4 May, 1685; m. at Reading 18 Jan. 1710-11 Mary Buck of Woburn. Removed to Framingham, later to Hopkinton -- along with a goodly number of fellow townspeople (Barry, *History of Framingham*); his wife was admitted to the church in Hopkinton 17 Mar. 1717; he d. in Hopkinton 1735; chr:
- a) Nathaniel⁴ b. 1712-3; bp. in Framingham along with siblings Timothy and Sarah 6 Dec. 1719 (Barry *op.cit.* p.361); m. in Framingham 8 Nov. 1734 Abial Pratt of Framingham; settled in Hopkinton; chr., all b. in Hopkinton:
 - 1) Mary⁵ b. 9 Apr. 1736
 - 2) Rachel b. 5 Mar. 1738-9
 - 3) Hannah b. 2 June, 1742
 - 4) Nathaniel b. 21 Aug. 1744; Revolutionary soldier; m. (1) in Hopkinton 13 Feb. 1765 Sarah Mellen; m. (2) Sarah Hall; settled in Hopkinton; d. there 17 Oct. 1824 of "old age", aged 80; chr., all b. in Hopkinton:
 - aa) Salley⁶ b. 20 Jan. 1767
 - bb) Anna, b. 19 Apr. 1769
 - cc) Elijah, b. 7 Jan. 1773-4; m. in Framingham 25 Feb. 1796 Sally Clark of Hopkinton; lived in Hopkinton, after 1814 in Petersham; had twelve chr:

Dexte⁷ b. 26 Feb. 1797, m. _____, had a son Philander and grandson Eugene; Mehitable b. _____, m. Clark West; Nathaniel b. _____; Mary Ann b. _____ m. Henry Daniel; Charles b. _____; m. Melinda Goddard; Martin b. _____, m. Ruth Merritt; Elijah d. young; Susanna b. _____, m. 2 Apr. 1835 Stillman Bicknell; (Rev.) Simon Edgell b. _____, m. Mary Manning, had a son Edwin Stevens; Moses b. _____, m. (1) Octavia (_____) who d. in Holliston 20 Mar. 1843 aged 32; m. (2) Clarissa S. Morse (int. 9 Mar. 1844); by the second mar. had a dau. Clara Priscilla b. 6 Sept. 1848 and s Rhoda⁷ b. _____; m. William E. Fisk of Medway 20 Mar. 1837 and had chr. Henry E. and Herbert W.; Sarah R. b. _____; m. George Mager
 - dd) Betsy, b. 28 May, 1775
 - ee) Nathaniel b. 4 Aug. 1778
 - ff) Simeon b. 3 Oct. 1781
 - gg) Esther b. 18 Jan. 1783
 - hh) Milly b. 16 Apr. 1786
 - ii) Susanna b. 12 Mar. 1789
- 5) James b. 8 June 1746
 - 6) Timothy b. 9 June 1748; Revolutionary soldier; m. Abigail Boyden, settled first in Holliston, then Framingham in 1782 and finally in New York; chr., all b. in Holliston:

- aa) Asa⁶, b. 20 Nov. 1770
- bb) Abner, b. 4 Oct. 1772
- cc) Chloe, b. 28 Feb. 1775
- dd) Timothy, b. 25 Aug. 1779

- 7) Lois⁵, b. 22 July, 1750; is probably the Lois who m. Reuben Bruce., (int.) 1 Jan. 1774 (Hopkinton VRs). m. 17 Feb. 1774 (9 CRI)
- 8) David, b. 9 Oct. 1752; Revolutionary soldier; m. (1) 29 Jan. 1778 Freelove Partridge (Medway VRs) and (2) Rebecca Blanchard, 1784; settled in Rockingham, Vt. Chr:
 - aa) Luther⁶ b. _____; m. Sally Cushing
 - bb) Martin b. _____; m. (1) Susan Forbes, (2) Comfort Warren, settled in Upton, Ma.
- 9) Jonathan, b. 18 Mar. 1755; Revolutionary soldier; m. in 1785 Ruth Bemis; chr:
 - aa) Elisha⁶
 - bb) John, b. _____; m. Charlotte Sargent
 - cc) Lavinia
 - dd) Ruth
 - ee) Nathaniel
 - ff) Walter R
- b) Sarah⁴ b. in Framingham 15 Jan. 1715-6; m. _____ David Newton
- c) Timothy b. in Hopkinton 1717; no further record
- d) Dinah, b. _____ 1720; bp. Framingham 13 Mar. 1720; m. Deacon Jonas Brooke; settled in Bolton, Ma.
- e) Hannah, b. 1722, bp. in Framingham 7 Jan. 1722; m. Timothy Newton
- f) Eunice, (Euness) b. in Hopkinton 22 Sept. 1723; m. Issac Armsden, Jr.
- g) Ebenezer, b. in Hopkinton 26 Apr. 1726; m. 24 Mar. 1752 Rebecca Boutwell "both of Wilmington" (Wilmington VRs) chr: (all births found in Woburn VRs)
 - 1) Ebenezer⁵ b. 1754; m. Hannah Cook
 - 2) Rebecca b. 1756
 - 3) John b. 1758; lived in Woburn
- h) James b. in Hopkinton 10 July, 1728
- i) Samuel b. in Hopkinton 1 Mar. 1730; Revolutionary soldier; m. (1) in Hopkinton Abigail Morse of Holliston (int. 19 Apr. 1750); (2) Sarah Gould and (3) Mrs. Anna (Grant) King. (Medway VRs give this as Mrs. Anna Ring and the int. date as 9 Feb. 1777); lived in Holliston and Milford, Ma. ; spent his last years in Stratton, Vt. d. 6 Nov. 1815 (DAR Patriot Index, p. 535). Chr: (Abigail through Ruth b. to Samuel and Abigail in Holliston {VRs}; Jotham, twins Anna and William, and Rhoda b. to Samuel and Anna {Medway VR's})
 - 1) Elijah⁵ b. 1751; m. _____; among his descendants, Henry Daniel Pike. Like his two brothers, Samuel and Reuben, was a Revolutionary soldier. The date for his birth is not given in the VRs for Holliston (or Hopkinton) and seems inconsistent with the following birth given in Holliston VRs unless he and Abigail are twins
 - 2) Abigail b. 23 May, 1751
 - 3) Abigail (again) b. 24 May 1752; bp. 20 June, 1756; m. Cephas Thayer of Bellingham
 - 4) Sarah b. 1753, bp. 20 June 1756; believed by Clifford Pike to have m. Levi Edson of Pittsfield, Ma. The Holliston VRs report mar. of Sarah Pike and Paul

Gould 20 Feb. 1777. Abner Morse, *History of Sherborn and Holliston*, states that Sarah Pike m. Paul Gould and was in good health and of sound memory, a res. of Milford, Oct. 1848.

5) Mary⁵ b. 14 June 1755, bp. 20 June 1756; m. 2 May, 1782 Boyce Kimball Jr.

6) Rachel b. 7 Oct. 1757; may be the Miss Rachel Pike whose death is recorded in Medway VRs 31 Jan. 1825, a. 67

7) Samuel b. 27 Oct. 1759; m. _____; Revolutionary soldier; his knapsack was cut by a British bullet while he was crossing a bridge; lived principally in Caldwell, N.Y. Chr. (all of whom lived in Glen Falls, N.Y.):

aa) Sarah⁶

bb) Samuel

cc) Reuben

dd) James

ee) Henry

ff) George

gg) Electa

hh) Aaron

ii) David

8) Reuben, b. 9 Feb. 1762; Revolutionary soldier; d. (in military service) 22 Dec. 1781

9) Aaron, b. 20 May 1764; m. in 1787 Anna Pike of Hopkinton; d. at Holliston ca. 1850; chr. (b. in Holliston, according to Abner Morse and VRs):

aa) Aaron⁶ b. 16 Apr. 1789

bb) Anna, b. 8 May, 1791

cc) Elijah, b. 5 Nov. 1792

dd) Joanna, b. 8 Jan. 1795

ee) Amilly, b. 4 Apr. 1797

ff) Loize, b. 10 Mar. 1799

The Hopkinton VRs give four births there to an Aaron and Anna Pike, who may be the same, above, couple: Simon Mellen b. 21 Sept. 1800; Mary Eliza; 23 Nov. 1802; Jefferson 16 _____ 1804; and Aaron Brown 1 Dec. 1806

10) Moses, b. 28 Dec. 1767

11) Ruth, bp. 17 Aug. 1770; m. Josiah Danforth of Boston

12) Nathaniel*

13) Elihu, b. _____ 1775; m. Mercy Keeler; settled first in Pittsfield, Ma., then in Poultney, N.Y. (1816) and finally in Highland, Ill; chr.

aa) Salmon⁶

bb) Samuel

cc) Aman

dd) Almira

ee) John

**Abner Morse omits Nathaniel but includes two other sons, Oliver "who removed to the West" and Thomas P., who m. Abigail _____ and had four chr. b. in Holliston. Morse considers Samuel⁴ a grandson of Jer² rather than Jas.² as here.*

- 14) William Grant⁵ b. 1777; m. ca 1800 Myranda Scott of Stratton ; settled in Stratton, Vt.; d. 9 Sept. 1865 of typhoid fever, age 87 y. 10 m. 19 d; chr:
- aa) Isaac Newton⁶ b. 15 Feb. 1803; m. _____; chr: Henry, Norman (a Civil War soldier; captured; d. in Andersonville Prison) Silas, Calvin, Olive, Rhoda, Wanda. Calvin mar. Emeline Wilder, had four dau., two sons; d. 1923 (Source: Leon Pike, son of Calvin, in a letter to Frank H. Pike)
 - bb) Fannie Almena b. 25 Sept. 1806
 - cc) Elizabeth Annes b. 22 July, 1807 (is probably the Eliza A. Pike of Marlboro, Vt. who on 2 May 1824 m. in Marlboro Samuel May (or Neay)
 - dd) Rhoda
 - ee) Myranda b. 11 Oct. 1821
 - ff) Priscilla Elvira
 - gg) Tryphena
 - hh) Mary E. (or Mercy Fairbanks) b. 4 Apr. 1815
- 15) Anna Grant, b. 1777, twin of William Grant; m. 4 Apr. 1815 Joel Clark of Worcester, N.Y.
- 16) Jotham, b. 1780; m. (1) 3 Dec. 1801 Hannah Goodell or Goodale of Stratton, Vt. and (2) Mrs. Anna (Smith) Riand; settled in Stratton; had twelve chr., among them John, Joseph, Moses and Alexander Hamilton by his first mar. Moses mar. and had sons Malvin and Abel. (Source, Leon Pike above mentioned.) Alexander H. Pike (b. 12 Feb. 1810, m. (1) on 12 Dec. 1834 Elvira Pike and (2) on 4 July, 1844 Mary Elizabeth Ballard (or Ballou). He was then of Somerset, Vt.) Anna, dau. of Jotham was b. 27 July, 1814. (Vt. Pub. Rec's)
- 17) Rhoda, b. 1782; m. Leroy Robbins
- j) Rachel⁴ b. 1733
 - k) Submit, b. 1735; m. Benoni Shurtleff
- iii. John³ (James²⁻¹) b. 18 Aug. 1687 in Reading, Ma.; m. _____ 1710 Elizabeth Welsh; settled in Norwick, Ct.; had chr:
- a) Elizabeth⁴
 - b) John, b. 1712
 - c) Samuel, b. 1715
 - d) Nathaniel, b. 1716-7
 - e) Isaac, b. 1721
 - f) Hannah, b. 1723
 - g) Silas, b. 1726; m. _____; d. 1745; ch. (probable)
 - 1) Isaac⁵ b. _____; m. Mary Dixon; ch:
 - aa) Isaac⁶ b. 1770; m. Rebecca Briggs; chr. (all of Killingly, Ct.): Isaac W.D.⁷; Nathan S.; Thomas Olney (who had a son Alva O.⁸); Mary; Robert Nelson; Ezra; George W.

+++++

Clifford Pike at this point in his genealogy has the following data introduced by "He was also supposed to be father of John born 1754..." Although it cannot be fitted into the foregoing since the antecedent of the pronoun is ambiguous, it is included here in the hope of possible value to another researcher.

John, b. 1754; m. (1) Sarah (_____) and (2) Betsy Chamberlain; settled first in Killingly, Ct. and after the Revolutionary War in Pomfrey, Ct.; served in the war; chr. by the first mar.:

John, b. 1781

Marsena, b. 1783; settled in Brooklyn, Ct. and later Thompson, Ct.

Sarah, b. 1784

Arvine, b. 1786

Cyrus, b. 1788

and by the second mar.:

Cyrus (again) b. 1805

Jerome, b. 1807; m. Maria Trowbridge and (2) Elizabeth Trowbridge

Rufus, b. 1810

Willis, b. 1816

+++++

William Henry Harrison Stowell, in "Four Generations of Descendants of Jonathan Hyde of Newton, Mass." (The NEHGS Register, Vol. 71, 1917, p. 262) gives a different line of descent for a John Pike whose birthdate and parents' names make him identical to iii) John³ (above) That version is as follows:

Sarah Hyde, b. 17 Oct. 1685 at Watertown; m. on 23 May 1706 John Pike, b. at Woburn, Ma. 18 Aug. 1687, son of James and Hannah (Cutler) Pike; they removed to Canterbury, Ct. In 1751 he was executor of the will of Mrs. Abigail Hides, his wife's stepmother. He d. at Canterbury, Ct. 2 Sept. 1754. Chr., all (ten) b. at Canterbury:

John, b. 23 July 1707; m. at Canterbury 9 July 1729 Sarah Backus

Ebenezer, b. 3 Mar. 1709; m. at " 24 Jan. 1737-8 Abigail Adams

Elizabeth, b. 25 Mar. 17116

Jonathan, b. 1 Apr. 1713

Jarvis, b. 14 June 1714

James, b. 7 Nov. 1715; m. at Canterbury 25 May 1741 Hannah (Adams)

Hyde, widow of Jonathan Hyde. Seth Hide of Canterbury, s. of

Jonathan and Hannah in his will dated 25 Apr. 1758 and proved 28 Nov.

1760, made a bequest to his two brothers and sister, Jonathan Pike,

Joseph Pike and Ruth Pike, "the only sons and daughter of the testator's

mother and father, James and Hannah Pike". (Plainfield, Ct. Probate Records, vol. 10, p.56

Elijah, b. Nov. 1717; d. Canterbury, 22 Aug. 1719

David, b. 9 Jan. 1719-20

Solomon, b. 21 Mar. 1722-3; d. Canterbury, 17 June, 1723

Sarah, b. 14 Feb. 1724-5

Elizabeth and Sarah cannot represent successive marriages of one and the same John³ Pike since the birth dates of the children overlap. Proper identification has not been made.

+++++

(Now continuing the descendants of James², with Samuel, brother of John³, from last paragraph, page 5.)

iv. Samuel³ (James²⁻¹), b.12 May, 1690; m. _____ 1712-3 in Kittery, Me. Eleanor Rhodes; settled in Georgetown, Me., then in Littleton, Ma.; chr.:

a) George⁴, bp. 1716; m. Hannah (_____); settled in Worcester and later Charlton, Ma.; ch:

1) Samuel⁵, b. 1740; m. _____ Abigail Dennis; settled in Charlton, Ma chr:

aa) Samuel⁶ b. 1770

bb) Rachel, b. 1772

cc) Rhoda, b. 1774

dd) Rebecca, b. 1777

ee) Mary, b. 1778

ff) Jacob, b. 1781; m. Sally Eddy

gg) Jeremiah, b. 1783

hh) Mary, (again) b. 1785

ii) Jonathan b. 1788

2) Hannah⁵ (George⁴ Samuel³ James²⁻¹) b. 1742

3) Hulda, b. 1744

4) Mary, b. 1746

5) Elizabeth, b. 1749

6) George, b. 1755; Revolutionary soldier (D.A.R. #11759); m. Mary Severs (1766-1802); settled in Charlton, Ma.; chr

aa) George⁶

bb) Ruth

cc) Eleanor

dd) Jared, and perhaps others

7) Sarah, b. 1758

b) Jacob⁴, bp. 1717; m. in Middletown, Ma. 1740 Mercy Cummings

v. Jonathan³ (James²⁻¹) b. in Reading 27 Oct. 1693; m. 25 Apr. 1716 in Concord, Ma. Ruth Stratton; settled in Concord, died (probably there) before 3 June, 1745 when the death of his dau. Ruth is recorded (Concord VRs) as follows: "Ruth Pike, dau. of Jonathan Pike dec. and Ruth Pike widow, d. June 3, 1745" He probably d. before Apr. 1738. (See son James below.) Ruth, his widow, d. 11 Oct. 1756. (Concord VRs) Their chr:

a) Jonathan⁴ b. 1717; m. in 1742 Sarah Young; settled in Providence, R.I. ; chr (all but two of whom are believed to have died young:

- 1) Enoch⁵ b. 1743
- 2) Jeremiah b. 1745
- 3) Ruth, b. 1746
- 4) Phoebe, b. 1748; m. 1769 Stephen Culver
- 5) Hannah, b. 1751
- 5) Peter, b. 1755; m. 1787 Ann Capron; settled in Providence; chr:

aa) Asa⁶ b. 1788; m. 1811 Catherine Durfee; settled in Providence; chr:

Almira⁷; Mary Ann; Sarah Young; Catherine Durfee; William Henry Charles Frederick

bb) Sarah, b. 1789

cc) Rachel Capron, b. 1791

dd) Jonathan, b. 1793; m. 1824 Cynthia Hathaway; settled in Providence

b) Phoebe⁴ b. 4 Feb. 1718; d. 17 Sept. 1719

c) Phoebe (again) b. 20 Nov. 1720

d) James b. 13 Jan. 1723-4 ; in Apr. 1738 his maternal uncle John Stratton was appointed his guardian (Middlesex Cty Probate {Guardianship} record # 17621); may be the James who on 17 Apr. 1755 m. Abigail Howe of Rutland; deeded land from Hardwick and from Rutland, Ma.; chr:

- 1) John⁵ b. 31 July, 1757 (Rutland VRs) Revolutionary soldier
- 2) _____ dau. b. 22 Feb. 1767 (Rutland VR's)

e) Timothy b. 26 Sept. 1725; m. Hannah (_____); settled in Hardwick, Ma., then (about 1760) in Charlestown, Ma.; finally in Weston; chr:

- 1) Hannah⁵
- 2) Timothy, b. _____; m. (1) 14 Oct. 1784 in Weston Margaret Gardner of Weston and (2) in 1811 Rebecca Allen of Needham; his will probated in 1816 left everything to his wife Rebecca

- 3) Jonatha⁵ b. _____ ; m. 1775 in Gloucester, Ma. Rachel Hutchins; settled in Weston; ch:
 - aa) Sarah⁶ b. in Weston 21 Jan., 1776
 - 4) Sarah b. 20 Mar. 1756; m. 8 Aug. 1777 Josiah Allen (Hardwick VRs)
 - 5) Simeon b. 17 Nov. 1759 in Hardwick; m. Tamson (_____); settled in Southboro, Ma.; served in the Revolutionary War; chr:
 - aa) Jonathan⁶ b. _____; m. _____ 1811 Azulah Wood; was judge of Probate Court of Worcester, Ma. for many years; name known for only one of his eight chr: Marshall Spring⁷
 - bb) Charles, b. 1796; m. in 1819 Priscilla Butman; settled in West Newton; had descendants.
 - f) Ruth⁴ b. 1 Sept. 1728; d. 3 June 1745
 - vi. Hannah³ b. 21 Oct. 1695 (Reading VRs); m. 19 Jan. 1714-5 Samuel Allen
- The following are children of James² by his second mar., (to Sarah Marsh):
- vii. Onesephorus, b. 1701; m. (1) in 1723 Mary Sanderson; settled in Weston, Ma.; . m. (2) Widow Martha (White) Wilson (int. 18 Oct. 1735); Onesephorus and Mary owned the covenant and were received into the church in Weston 3 Jan. 1724-5. Moved to Leicester, Ma. in 1728 and to Sturbridge about 1740. Is probably the Syperion (or Cyperon) Pike who d. at Sturbridge 11 Apr. 1781 "an old man" (VR's and Cutter Early New England Families Vol.1, p. 1920). Chr. by the first mar. (the first three b Weston, the other four at Leicester:
 - a) John⁴ b. 29 Aug. 1724; Revolutionary soldier; m. in 1757 Mehitable Hayward; settled in Sturbridge, Ma.; chr:
 - 1) Mehitable⁵ b. 1758
 - 2) Hannah b. 1760
 - 3) John b. in Sturbridge, Ma. 10 Nov. 1760 (or 1762); m. in 1784 Beulah (Abulia) Bemis (b.1765 -d. 19 Mar. 1837) settled in Paxton, Ma., later in Croyden, N.H. and Marshfield, Vt., where he was on the pension roll (of Washington County, Vt.) for service in Ma.; d. in Marshfield, Vt. 20 Oct. 1842. (DAR application #75146) Chr:
 - aa) Nancy⁶
 - bb) Lydia
 - cc) John (1791-1873); m. in 1814 Lydia Smith (1791-1848); among their chr: Cynthia⁷ (1817-1903) who m. Milton Smith and had dau. Emma C.⁸, who m. Hyde Kingsley (D.A.R. #75146) and

Mary⁷ dau. of John and Lydia, (1821-1914), who m. in 1841 Arch Cameron (1810-1850); their dau. Mary Arabella (b. 1843) m. Frank Willard Cole (1847-1913); their dau. Harriette Louise Cole m. Fred H. Prouty. (D.A.R. # 124755)

dd) Daniel⁶

ee) Horace m. (1) Betsy Barnes, (2) Dorothy English and (3) Lydia (Grant) Johnson. A son by the sec. mar., John Grant⁷ Pike (b. 13 Aug. 1842 -- d. 4 Dec. 1920) mar. (1) in Marshfield, Vt. Ellen Ide (b. 23 Feb. 1846 d. 4 Jan. 1890; mar. (2) Minnie F. (Boyles) Hills. Son, Perley Alton⁸ Pike, of the first mar. (b. 12 May 1875--d. 1954)) mar. Sadie Nancy Reed (b. 14 Sept. 1892- d. 1983); their son Almont Stanley Pike, born 1919, mar. Ruby Gates; res. Northfield Falls, Vt. in 1988

ff) Bemis

gg) Harriet

hh) Sylvester

ii) Chester

jj) Abigail

4) Ebenezer⁵ b. 1764; m. (1) in _____ Mary (or Salomy or Salome) Marcy and (2) in 1809 Mrs. Lucinda (Fish) Waters; settled in Hartland, Vt. and was ancestor to the Cornish N.H. branch of the family

5) Lydia, b. 1767; m. _____ Willard Marcy

6) Ruth, b. 1769

7) Abigail, b. 1771

8) Daniel, b. 1774

9) Lois, b. 1779,

b) David⁴, b. 20 Apr. 1726 in Weston

c) Mary, b. 25 Dec. 1727; d. 21 Jan. 1727-8

d) James, b. 18 Apr. 1729; m. (1) in 1755 Abigail Howe (probable) and (2) 1783 Elizabeth (Jackson) Pike, widow of his brother Onesephorus; and (3) in 1792 m. Judith Simmons, Elizabeth having died in 1790; settled in Sturbridge and Brookfield.

e) Onesephorus, b. 6 Feb. 1731; m. 18 Oct. 1769 Elizabeth Jackson; settled in Sturbridge; d. there before 1783; chr:

1) Abigail⁵, b. 1770; m. _____ Samuel Brown; settled in Danville, Vt.

2) Jesse, b. _____; m. _____; had ch. or chr., among them a son Phinney

f) Mary, (again) b. 1731, (twin of Onesephorus?)

Children of Onesephorus³ by his second mar., (to Martha White Wilson)

g) Jonas, b. 1738; m. 7 May, 1767 at Sturbridge Mary Howard; settled in Sturbridge, Ma.; d. 24 Feb. 1781; chr:

- 1) David⁵ b. 11 Mar. 1768 in Sturbridge, Ma.; m. 1789 Elizabeth Pitman of Newport, R.I.; settled in Sturbridge, after 1810 in Sterling, Ct.; chr*:
 - aa) William⁶ b. at Sturbridge 7 Oct. 1791; m. in 1822 Lydia Campbell (b. 1800); chr.
 - James⁷ and William^{*}
 - bb) Lucy, b. 2 Dec. 1793
 - cc) James Pitman, b. 27 Oct. 1795
 - dd) Nancy, b. 31 Aug. 1797

- 2) Anna, b. 1770; m. Edward Clark Turner
- 3) Ephraim, b. 1772; m. Lucy Pitman; settled in Sturbridge, later Sterling, Ct
- 4) Jesse, (Dr.) b. 1774; m. (1) _____ Sarah True and (2) Clarissa Augusta Sawyer; settled in Litchfield, Me.
- 5) Jonas, b. 1777; m. _____ Margaret Turner; lived in Sturbridge and Brookfield, Ma.

viii Sarah³ b. _____; m. James Collier

ix Benjamin, b. 1710; bp. 15 Nov. 1715; d. in Weston, Ma. 25 Feb. 1744-5. Marriage not known.

B. JEREMIAH² (James¹) b. ca. 1649; m. in Reading 15 Nov. 1671 Rachel Leffingwell (Lapingwell, Lepingwell) b. in Woburn, 4 Mar. 1653, probably dau. of Gresham (or Michael) and Hannah _____; lived in Reading and Framingham; d. in Framingham 9 Jan. 1710-11; chr., all born in Reading:

- i. Jeremiah³ b. 15 Mar. 1673-4; m. 6 May, 1701 in Concord Susanna Wooster (Worcester); settled in Framingham; lived on his father's place there; was selectman for many years and died there 3 Feb. 1746. Susanna d. 11 Mar. of the same year. Chr., both born in Framingham:
 - a) Moses⁴, b. 1 Sept. 1702; m. (1) 13 July 1727 in Framingham Mehetabel Pratt; settled in Framingham, where she d. 30 Jan. 1733-4; he m. (2) in Framingham 29 Dec. 1737 Mrs. Relief (Wilson) Stacey; lived on the place owned by Deacon Moses Haven, was Deacon of the first church, selectman for 14 years and town treasurer for 12 years beginning 1746; d. "much respected" 4 Aug. 1759 in his 57th yr. His wid. Relief d. 23 Apr. 1770 æ 63 yr. (Barry, *op. cit.* p. 360)

**Cutter, op. cit. Vol 1 (pp 1919 -21) gives personal and occupational data on three descendants of David⁵ -- William⁶, James⁷, William⁷ -- because of their achievements in the bleaching and dyeing industry. James⁷, for instance, is credited with discovering a process for dyeing cotton a color-fast black.*

- 1) Asa⁵ b. 12 July, 1728; d. 12 Apr. 1731 (Barry, op. cit.)
- 2) Susanna, b. 31 Jan. 1729-30; m. in Framingham 15 July, 1746 Joseph Eames; chr:
 - aa) Sussanah⁶ b. 20 Jan. 1750; m. Asa Morse; d. 1 Feb. 1847 at age 96 (*Framingham, Ma. Epitaphs- Church Hill Cem.*)
 - bb) Prudence, bp. 7 Oct. 1770; d. 27 Jan. 1840 (*idem.*)
- 3) Sarah, b. 6 Nov. 1731; adm. to the church 5 July, 1752; d. 17 Mar. 1761
- 4) Moses, b. 9 Sept. 1738; d. 15 May, 1741
- 5) Comfort, b. 11 Mar. 1740-1; m. 29 Dec. 1757 Deacon Gideon Haven
- 6) Mahetabel, b. 13 Oct. 1743; m. Capt. Simon Edgell; d. 5 Feb. 1835; ch:
 - aa) Aaron Pike Edgell b. 13 Dec. 1766; m. Nellie Trowbridge; d. 28 Sept. 1816
- 7) Moses (again), b. 14 July, 1746; d. ____ Jan. 1748
- b) Aaron, b. 11 July 1709; m. 23 Aug. 1733 in Framingham Comfort Pike his cousin (dau. of William³ (*Jeremiah*² *James*¹)) and Mary, b. 20 Feb. 1709-10; d. in Framingham 26 Apr. 1774
- ii. James, b. 2 May, 1676; d. 24 May, 1676;
- iii. Ebenezer (or Eleazer), b. 16 Apr. 1677; d. 22 Apr. 1677
 Note: Clifford Pike lists Eleazer as a third son, who d. young, and omits Elizabeth. The list here given is that of the Reading VRs.
- iv. Mike, b. 7 Apr. 1678; m. 28 May, 1706 in Framingham Mehetabell Brown of Roxbury; settled in Framingham; was a selectman for several years; chr:
 - a) Mehitabell⁴ b. 15 Dec. 1707; m. in Framingham 27 Jan. 1743 John Winch
 - b) Timothy, b. 24 Jan. 1709-10; m. _____ Rachel Gibbs; Timothy and Rachel were adm. to the church 7 Oct. 1750; she d., in Framingham 18 June, 1805 and he on 28 June of that year; chr:
 - 1) Naomi⁵
 - 2) Rachel. b. _____; m. Asa Pike
 - 3) Lucy
 - c) Abraham, b. 12 Feb. 1712; m. 27 Jan. 1742 Martha Bellows of Southboro; settled in Framingham; d. ____ Jan. 1810 æ near 98; chr:

- 1) Naom⁵ b. 1745, bp. 20 (or 26) Apr. 1747
- 2) Daniel, b. 1747 (bp. 9 Aug. 1747); a Revolutionary soldier; m. Lois Underwood; settled in Royalston, Ma. and Waterford, VT.; d. 2 Dec. 1839; chr:
 - aa) Luther⁶ b. 1770, bp. 15 Dec. 1770; m. 1795 Anna Caswell; chr:

Nellie⁷, Lois, Rhoda, Reuben, John, Andrew Jackson, Luke Knights, Polly, Sally, Caroline
 - bb) Nathan, b. 1772; m. 1794 Rebecca Miner; chr.:

Daniel⁷, Brigham, Moses, Dennison, Nathan, Miner, Lois, Luther, Madison, Rebecca
 - cc) Sally, b. _____; m. _____ Chase
 - dd) Polly, b. _____; m. John Caswell
- 3) Silas, b. 1750 (bp 5 Aug. 1750); a Revolutionary soldier; m. (1) 19 July, 1772 Hannah Parmenter and (2) in Sudbury 30 Sept. 1777 Molly Frizzle; settled in Framingham; after 1804, in Providence, R.I.; "Wid. Molly" d. in Framingham 1824. Chr:
 - aa) Nellie⁶ b. 11 Oct. 1772; m. in Framingham 26 Oct. 1797 Obadiah Osburn of Sudbury
 - bb) Polly, b. 26 June, 1779
 - cc) Moses, b. 16 May, 1783; d. unmarried
- 4) Moses, b. 12 Feb. 1752, bp. 18 Feb. 1753; served in the Revolutionary War; d. "slane by a cannon ball (shot by the Ministerial Troops) on Plow'd Hill August 28, 1775 -- and Buried on the Southwesterly Part thereof" aged 22 y, 6m, 16d. (Framingham VRs)
- d) John⁴ b. 1714-5; m. Sarah Balch; settled in Framingham; d. intestate before 27 Feb. 1764-5, on which date Sarah, his wid. was appointed administrator of his estate (including "a Bible and other books" appraised at £386/16/0) and guardian of the two chr. (Middlesex Probate Record #17618)
 - 1) Timothy⁵ b. 7 Oct. 1759; m. Feb. 1783 Anne Potter (who had second and third marriages to Joseph Brigham and James Stone); was a Revolutionary soldier.
 - 2) John, b. 15 Nov. 1761; d. of disease in military service in the Revolution. Sarah his mother and Timothy, brother, signed for his last pay. (Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution)
- v. James³ (again) b. 7 Nov. 1679; probably d. young

- vi. & vii. Rache and Elizabeth, twins b. 14 Dec. 1681; prob. died young
- viii. William, b. 14 Nov. 1687-8; m. 14 Nov. 1706 in Framingham Mary Flagg (Mary³ Allen² Thomas¹) of Sherborn; settled in Framingham; adm. to the church 30 Apr. 1749 (Mary adm. 15 Nov. 1719); d. between 21 Dec. 1762, when he signed his will, and 13 June 1763, when his wid. and other heirs acknowledged approval. Chr:
- a) Ebenezer⁴ b. 22 Jan. 1707-8; m. in Marlboro 20 Nov. 1729 (12 Nov. given in Marlboro VR's) Sarah Fay of Southboro (b. 1 Mar. 1704-5); settled in Framingham, later Lancaster, where he d. 1777. No record found of her death, but his will, "allowed" 5 Aug. 1777, named Susannah as his dearly beloved wife and as executrix of his estate along with his son Ebenezer (Worcester County Probate Record #46918). The chr's names given here, and also by Clifford Pike, agree with those named in Ebenezer's will:
- 1) Sarah⁵
 - 2) Lois
 - 3) Ebenezer, b. ca. 1726. Birth record and those of his sisters have not been found but his age is given as 32 on a list of men impressed into military service in 1758 (*H.S. Nourse: Military Annals of Lancaster, Ma. p. 72*). Revolutionary soldier; was "of Shrewsbury" 21 Mar. 1758 when he m. Mrs. Lydia (Dakin) Olazier of Lancaster (b. in Sudbury 22 Mar. 1728); settled in Lancaster and Sterling, Ma.; chr:
- aa) David⁶ b. 29 Dec. 1758; enlisted for a three year term in the Continental Army in 1777 when age 18; listed on the payroll to Apr. 21, 1780; m. in Athol 26 Oct. 1786 Joanna Cheney; lived at Athol and Phillipston, Ma.; probably the David who d. 17 Jan. 1845 (a.83) in Phillipston; Joanna d. in Phillipston 13 Oct. 1837, a. 70. Chr: Lucinda⁷, b. 23 Mar. 1789; Aaron, b. 21 Dec. 1794; Williard b. 1 June 1797; with Mary Buss of Canton declared int. in Phillipston 24 Apr. 1823; Nancy, b. 11 May 1802; m. in Phillipston 25 Nov. 1828 Moses Clements of Worcester; Nathan b. 15 Jan. 1808; David b. 23 Jan. 1810; Joanna W. b. 10 Aug. 1815; m. in Phillipston 30 May, 1839 Samuel Flagg of Worcester
- bb) Ephraim, b. 1 Feb. 1761; served in the Revolution; probably the Ephraim of Sterling who m. (1) on 2 Aug. 1781 Perseus Houghton of Sterling and (2) at Brattleboro, Vt. on 5 Jan. 1825 wid. Polly Beals and applied for pension, from Brattleboro, 11 Apr. 1818. (Pension applic. #W27595 BL wt 34843 -160-55). Living descendants named in the applic.: dau's Nancy, Betsey and Almira (then aged 25, 20 and 16 respectively). Ephraim d. 25 Mar. 1829 in Dalton, Ma.
- cc) William, b. 1 Aug. 1763; served in the Revolution (See note at end of this Appendix)
- dd) Sussanna, b. 21 June, 1765; m. in Sterling 26 Oct. 1786 Amos Gates
- ee) Elijah⁶, b. 17 May, 1768; m. 3 Oct. 1790 in Boylston Mary Brown of

Worcester, Ma.; settled in Newfane, Grafton and later Shrewsbury, Vt.
Chr: (approximate birth years calculated from chr's age group
progression in 1800 and 1810 census reports):

William⁷ b. 1790-1794, m. 11 Sept. 1814 Phila Tubbs (or Luber). No
chr. of record. HENRY b. Newfane, Vt. 10 Apr. 1795; m. 26 Mar. 1815
Elizabeth (Betsy) Perkins (b. 29 Jan. 1797, Chester, Vt.; d. 19 Oct.
1882, Pittsford, Vt.) Henry d. 3 Aug. 1871, Mendon Vt. (See Appendix B for
their descendants.) Elijah b. in Newfane or Grafton 1796-1800; m. 25
Feb. 1819 Polly Wetherell; Hannah b. in Newfane or Grafton 1796-1800;
Mary b. probably in Grafton 1800-09.

ff) Annas (Annes, Anes), dau., b. 20 Jan. 1772

- b) Comfort⁴ b. 20 Feb. 1709-10; m. 23 Aug. 1733 Aaron⁴ Pike (*Jer. 3-2 James¹*)
c) William⁴ b. 28 Nov. 1713; m. 21 Feb. 1738-9 Sabilla Frost; settled in
Framingham; chr:

- 1) Asa⁵ b. 24 Jan. 1739; m. (1) in 1762-3 Rachel Pike and (2) in Feb. 1792
Sarah Blodget of Sterling; is probably the Asa who died in Framingham
27 Jan. 1813; chr., all by the first mar. and all b. in Framingham:

- aa) Michael⁶ b. 6 Nov. 1763, bp. 13 Nov. 1763; m. in May 1793 Abigail Lamb,
b. 17 Aug. 1772 (given as McLamb in the Pike Family Bible); lived in
Phillipston and Athol, Ma. and McDonough, N.Y.; Michael d. 17 Feb. 1832 and
Abigail 22 Oct. 1844; chr., the first b. in Framingham, the other ten in
Phillipston: David⁷, b. 22 Oct. 1793; Sarah, b. 3 Jan. 1795, d. 28 Mar.
1795; Permelia, b. 14 Apr. 1796, d. 12 Mar. 1885; Daniel b. 17 Nov. 1798;
m. 1823 Anna Caroline Valentine; d. 11 May 1863; their chr.:

Sarah Caroline⁸ b. 30 Sept. 1823; d. 1 July 1874; Daniel Stillman b. 30
Apr. 1825; d. 1880; David Brainard, b. 14 May 1826; d. 1903;
Henry Chalmers, b. 17 May 1828; d. 1882; Cyrus Ashman, b. 27 Oct.
1829; d. 1901; Mary Emoraney, b. 27 July 1831; Emory Martyn, b. 19
Oct. 1835; d. 1914; Justin Edwards, b. 9 Feb. 1833; d. 1899; Milton
Augustine b. 22 Jan. 1836; d. 1895; Cornelia Sophia, b. 6 June 1838; d.
1897; Charles Goodale, b. 9. Sept. 1840; d. 1907; Ellen Angela, 10 Oct.
1846; d. 1877.

- aa) Cont'd. Chr. of Michael⁶: Polly, b. 1 Aug. 1800, d. 15 Oct. 1802; Cyrus
b. 19 Aug. 1802, d. 12 Apr. 1844; Louisa, b. 6 Nov. 1805, d. 1874;
Edward, b. 28 Oct. 1807, d. 18 Sept., 1808; Emory, his twin, b. 28 Oct.
1807, date of death not known; Charles b. 18 Apr. 1810, d. 20 May,
1850; Almira, b. 13 Mar. 1813, d. 1853. (Source, Wm.⁴ descendants:
Wanda I. Snyder Family History of the Pikes of Middlesex County
(in Framingham Historical Society Museum.)

- bb) Aaron⁶, b. 12 Dec. 1765, bp. 22 Dec. 1765; m. in Feb. 1794 Bethia Brindley (Brindle)
 - cc) Rachel, b. and bp. 16 Oct. 1768; m. in Framingham 1 June 1790 Stephen Bigelow of Boylston
 - dd) Mary, b. and bp. 1 Dec. 1771
 - ee) William, b. and bp. 4 Sept. 1774
- 2) Experience, b. 9 Nov. 1743; m. Cyrus Houghton
 - 3) Jane, b. 1 July 1743; m. _____ Wheeler of Concord, Ma.
 - d) Mary, b. 21 Jan. 1715; m. 6 Apr. 1737 Moses Fay (Southboro VR's)
 - e) Jeremiah, b. 19 Mar. 1717-8; m. (1) 14 Sept. 1743 Keziah Hemenway; settled in Framingham, later in Rutland and Barre, Ma.; adm. (along with his wife) to the church in Framingham 23 Feb. 1752; m. (2) Mary, (Eames) wid. of Elkanah Haven; listed by Barry among the professional men of Framingham as a "bone setter"; removed to Rutland about 1780; chr. the last two born to the second mar. (Barry):
 - 1) Mary⁵ b. 28 July, 1744
 - 2) Jeremiah, b. 20 July, 1749; m. _____ Childs of Sturbridge; d. there.
 - 3) Ruth, bp. 27 Jan. 1752; probably d. young
 - 4) Keziah, b. 29 May, 1758; m. 1 Dec. 1777 William Fay of Barre, Ma.
 - 5) Comfort, b. 30 July, 1764; m. Lemuel Robinson of Rutland
 - f) Jacob, b. 26 Feb. 1720-1; m. in Framingham 7 Jan. 1742 Elizabeth Britton of Southboro, Ma.; settled in Shrewsbury, Ma.; d. before or during 1759, when (on 8 Nov.) Elizabeth m. widower William Goss. A commission was ordered in 1761 on the real estate of Jacob. Chr:
 - 1) John⁵ b. 23 Jan. 1742-3; mar. twice but wives' names not known; lived briefly in Windham, Ct. but soon removed to Randolph, Vt.; was a soldier for Vermont in the Revolution. Chr:
 - aa) Seth⁶ b. 1773; m. 1794 Mary Flint; settled in Brookfield & Williamstown Vermont; is the ancestor of the Pike family in and around Stowe, Vt.
 - bb) James, b. 1784; m. 1808 Sophia Lyman; settled in Chelsea, Vt.; had six chr.
 - cc) Asa, b. _____; m. Polly Smith; lived in Randolph, Vt.; had a son Stoughton S., a lawyer, and three daughters whose names are not known
 - 2) Nathan⁵ b. 24 Dec. 1744 in Framingham; m. 10 May, 1769 in Shrewsbury Abigail Holland, dau. Samuel; with Abigail owned the covenant and received baptism for their son Samuel 18 Sept. 1770 (NEHGS Register Vol. 77, p.30)
 - 3) Elizabeth⁵ b. 1747; bp. 27 Aug. 1747
 - 4) Jacob, b. 18 June, 1751; Revolutionary soldier; m. in 1770 Beulah Parmenter of Sudbury settled in Shrewsbury, Ma.; d. 1800 in Oneida, N.Y.; Beulah d. 1 Feb. 1840. Their chr:

- aa) Saloma⁶ (called Naomi) b. 5 Apr. 1772; m. Abel Randell; had six chr.
- bb) Levi, b. 20 Mar. 1774; m. Rachel Wilbur; settled at Fort Edward, N.Y.; chr: Philip⁷, Maribah, Seneca
- cc) Jotham, b. 20 Oct. 1776; m. Mehitable Sheldon; settled in Westernville, N.Y.; had six chr.
- dd) Luther
- ee) Nancy
- ff) Jacob, b. 1783; m. _____ Seaborn; settled in Fort Edward, N.Y.; chr:

Samuel⁷ b. 1805; Jotham, b. 1807; Cornelius, b. 1811

- gg) Thomas, b. _____; settled in Fort Edward; m. ; had seven chr.
- hh) Elizabeth, b. 1785; m. Thomas Magee of Cambridge, N.Y.; lived in Janius and later Tyre, N.Y.; had ten chr.
- ii) Polly, b. 1788-9; m. Jonathan Reed; settled in Na-au-say, Illinois; had nine daughters and two sons

5) Mary⁵ bp. 12 Apr. 1753 in Shrewsbury

6) Jane bp. 15 Feb. 1757 in Shrewsbury; m. ca. 1777 Thomas Stoddard of the Chesterfield, Vt. Stoddard family; chr: Eunice b. 26 Apr. 1779; Henry b. 3 Feb. 1783; Lucinda b. 27 July, 1785; Levi, b. 3 Apr. 1788; Ora, b. 30 July 1791; Eli b. 15 Mar. 1794 (Source, George Lawrence Allen typed ms. Vt. Hist. Soc.)

g) Abigail⁴ b. 26 May, 1724; m. 25 Aug. 1742 in Framingham Charles Ward of Southboro; presumably m. (2) _____ Bellows, since she is named as Abigail Bellows in her father's will

h) Sarah, b. 6 Oct. 1727; m. according to Clifford Pike "a Mr. Fay".

ix. Naomy³ b. 14 Feb. 1688-9; m. 9 Mar. 1709-10 John Gibbs* (b. 3 Aug. 1691); he d. 23 Nov. 1737 and Naomy m. (2) in 1738 John Britton. Chr.. all of the first mar. and all b. in Framingham:

a) John⁴ b. 23 Sept. 1711

b) Naomi, b. 11 Jan. 1712-3; m. David Winch

c) Rachel, b. 17 Apr. 1716; m. Timothy⁴ Pike (Mikel³ Jeremiah² James¹); d. 10 June, 1805; chr:

1) Naomi⁵

2) Rachel _____; m. Asa⁵ Pike (William⁴⁻³ Jeremiah² James¹); had five chr.

3) Lucy

* The Gibbs family intermarried with the Pikes over a hundred -year period beginning 1709-10. See Lillian May Wilson's Gleason Family Genealogy at NEHGS.

c. JOHN² (James¹), b. 1 Jan. 1653-4 in Reading, Ma.; m. in Charlestown, 28 Mar. 1671 Elizabeth Engleshie; took the oath of allegiance in Dorchester 1 Nov. 1678; received a land grant in Roxbury 26 Feb. 1695-6. (His heirs received another land grant 22 Sept. 1715). Lived most of his life in Roxbury; d. Mar. 1709; his will (dated 3 Apr. 1693 and probated 11 Apr. 1709) left everything to his wife during her life, thereafter to be divided equally among his chr. except that the oldest son John was to receive a double portion; chr:

- i. Susanna³ b. 21 Dec. 1671, bp. 3 Feb. 1681
- ii. Elizabeth, b. 5 Mar. 1674; d. in infancy
- iii. Sarah, b. 1677, bp. 3 Feb. 1681; m. Thomas Baker
- iv. John, b. and (along with two siblings) bp. in Roxbury 3 Feb. 1681

Note: Clifford Pike does not carry John³ line further because of his uncertainty that John is correctly included among the chr. of John² and Elizabeth. (See Records of the Pike Family Association 1904 , p. 75.) For a Pike family genealogy accepting John as a direct descendant of James¹ see Genealogy of Ruth Harmon Pike Chamberlin by Jessie Cora Chamberlin, 1915, (pp.4-7 Typed ms.) The following record was researched by Gilbert Lawrence¹¹ Pike, and documented by town records. For his lineage see pages 98-99 of this appendix.

v. Jarvis, (Jervoise, Jarves) b. 26 Feb. 1684; m. (1) 14 Jan. 1708 Abigail Story, who d. 9 July, 1736; m. (2) 30 Apr. 1739 Elizabeth Everett; settled first in Roxbury, later (1715) in Dedham, Ma. Chr:

a) Jarvis⁴ b. 25 Apr. 1709; m. 29 Nov. 1732 in Dedham Experience Pierce; Chr:

- 1) Hannah⁵, b. 11 Mar. 1733-4, d. 2 Apr. 1734
- 2) John, b. 6 July 1735
- 3) Moses, b. 1 May, 1738; m. 29 Jan. 1761 Sarah Garzey (b. 15 May, 1735 in Rehoboth, Ma.), where he lived; settled in Attleborough, Ma., where their eight chr. were born; was a Revolutionary soldier. Died 9 Nov. 1815, Sarah on 3 July 1810. Chr., all b. in Attleborough

aa) Hannah⁶, b. 4 Oct. 1761; m. 23 Dec. 1785 Phineas Claflen

bb) John, b. 20 May 1764; m. 25 Mar. 1785 Ruth Dunham; d. 29 d. 29 July, 1846

cc) Moses, b. 26 Jan. 1766; m. 11 May 1788 in Bridgewater, Ma. Nancy A. Willis; d. 23 July 1848; chr., all b. in Newport N.H.:

Phineas⁷, b. 12 Jan. 1789. d. in infancy; Moses, b. 20 Aug. 1790 m. (1) Polly Kelsey, (2) Abigail Brown (3) Olive Wright d. 22 June 1850; Sarah, b. 24 Oct. 1792; d. 7 Apr. 1835;

David⁷, b. 13 Nov. 1796; m. Gracie Corkins (Lempsted N.H.);
Ephraim, b. 26 Dec. 1798; m. Lucy Crossman; (See inset at
 end of this section [C. John² James¹] for details on four
 generations of Ephraim's descendants) Nancy A.
 b. 25 Mar. 1801; m. Moses Kidder; Henry F. b. 17 Jan. 1804;
Calvin H., b. 18 Jan. 1804; m. Elmira Bailey

dd) Jarvis⁶, (Jerves), b. 27 June 1768 at Attleborough, Ma.; m.
 1 Apr. 1790 Betsy Willis (b. 24 July 1765 at Bridgewater,
 Ma.; settled at Newport, N.H.; d. 22 Apr. 1835; Among his
 descendants a son Stephen⁷ b. 20 Aug. 1791 at New Port N.H.
 who m. 12 Mar. 1815 Eunice Emerson b. ca 1792; d. at Unity,
 N.H. 1850; their dau. Mehitable Elizabeth⁸ (b. 23 Aug. 1823) and
 m. William S. Montgomery and had son George B.
Montgomery⁹ b. 11 Jan. 1851 (*D.A.R. Application for*
Membership, Martha Montgomery Long)

ee) David⁶, b. 20 Feb. 1770; m. 29 Nov. 1797 Cynthia Lipscomb
 ff) Comfort, b. 29 Apr. 1773; d. 3 July 1773 (Old Kirkyard Cem.)
 gg) Wonderful, b. 26 Oct. 1774; m. 11 Nov. 1795 Rhoda Messe
 hh) Stephen, b. 13 July 1777; m. 26 Oct. 1797 Weighstill
 Willmarth; settled in Attleboro, Ma.; nine chr., all b. in Attleboro:

Weighstill⁷ (dau) b. 29 Apr. 1798; Hannah, b. 20 Dec. 1799;
Washington, b. 5 Jan. 1801; Moses, b. 27 Sept. 1807; Daniel,
 b. 1 Mar. 1808; William, b. 15 Dec. 1810; Stephen, b. 16 Dec. 1813
Fanny, b. 27 Oct. 1817; Abbey (dau.) b. 30 Sept. 1822.

4) Elizabeth⁵ b. _____

5) Miriam b. _____; m. Amos Garnzey; lived in N.H.

b) Elisha, b. 9 Aug. 1711; m. Anna Kerley; settled in Hardwick, Ma.; chr:

- 1) Samuel⁵ b. 3 July 1745; Revolutionary soldier; m. in Sutton, Ma.
 Nabby Snow of Sutton, 17 Dec. 1778 "both of Hardwick"
- 2) Elisha, b. 13 Apr. 1747; was in the Lexington alarm with Hardwick
 Minutemen 25 Feb. 1778; d. in Hardwick 31 Aug. 1814
- 3) Abigail, b. _____; m. Thomas Holmes of Woods
- 4) Susanna, b. _____; m. Isaac Frizel of Roxbury
- 5) Elizabeth, b. _____; m. Thomas Tolman
- 6) Mary
- 7) Benjamin, b. _____; m. Abigail Keith (int. 21 Feb. 1765);
 settled in Uxbridge, Ma.; served in the Revolutionary War 1777
 through 1782; listed on the rolls as sergeant, lieutenant,
 captain-lieutenant and finally captain. Chr., all b. in Uxbridge:
 (Uxbridge VR's)

- aa) Jarvis⁶ 5 Oct. 1765
- bb) Artemus, b. 23 Sept. 1767
- cc) Benjamin, b. 28 Sept. 1769

- c) John⁴, b. 24 June 1713, d. 30 June 1713
- d) Elizabeth, b. 30 Oct. 1723 in Dedham; bp. 17 Nov. 1723 (C.R.2)
- e) Benjamin b. 19 Jan. 1741-2

vi. Elizabeth³(again) (John², James¹), b. 8 June, 1686; m. at Roxbury 13 Feb. 1711 Enoch Daniel Farley (b. in Newport, N.H. 21 Dec. 1688; d. at Newton, Ma. 25 Nov. 1715 (Newton VR's); Elizabeth d. between 6 Aug. and 31 Dec. 1717 at Newton. Their only ch., Elizabeth⁴, orphaned before age four, was "bequeathed" by her mother "to my loving brother [in-law] and sister Thomas and Sarah Baker" (Source: Donna Valley Stuart, "Some Descendants of George Farley", NEHGS Register, Vol 136, pp 43-61.

+++++

Insert carrying descendants of Ephraim⁷ through further generations:

Ephraim⁷, son of Moses⁶ Pike and Nancy A. (Willis), had among his descendants the following:

i Francis Harvey⁸ Pike, b. 10 Oct. 1824 in Newport, N.H.; m. 25 Dec. 1842 Mary Lucretia Sholes (dau. Prentice and Zevah (Washborn) b. 9 May 1820 in Claremont, N.H., d. 19 Apr. 1888); d. 16 Dec. 1903 in Manchester, N.H.; chr:

- a) Agnes H.⁹, b. in Newport 8 Feb. 1844; m. 11 Apr. 1868 George E. Kelsey; d. 13 Jan. 1891
- b) Frank E. b. 6 May 1846; d. 2 Jan. 1853. (Frank, and his four younger siblings were b. in Manchester, N.H.)
- c) Edwin P., b. 30 Oct. 1850; d. 27 Aug. 1853
- d) Ida S., b. 21 Nov. 1853; d. 5 Dec. 1874;
- e) William E., b. 3 Oct. 1855; m. _____ Annie S. Geldert (b. Oct. 1866; d. at Palm Beach, Fla. _____; chr. (b. in Rockaway Bch. N.Y.):

1) Irma Lynton¹⁰ b. 23 June 1893; m. _____ Helen Frances (Donat) dau. of Joseph F. and Helena (Schreiner) (b. 2 Dec. 1892 in Rockaway Bch. N.Y.; d. 2 Mar. 1935 in Plainview N.Y.); d. 12 July, 1939; ch:

- aa) Gilbert Lawrence¹¹ b. 10 June 1921 in Rockaway Bch.; m. 31 Oct. 1943 in Bellmore, N.Y. Winifred Mary Gawley (b. 7 Aug. 1923 in Brooklyn, N.Y. (dau. Bernard and Mary (McSherry); res. now in Satellite Bch. Fla.; chr:

Maureen Carolyn¹², b. 17 Nov. 1944 in Freeport,

N.Y.; m. Joseph Greto
Jeanne Winifred, b. 3 May 1950 in Amityville,
 N.Y.; m. Phillip Crawford
Nancy Helen, b. 4 Nov. 1953 in Rockville Ctr., N.Y.;
 m. Gary Corey
Lawrence Patrick, b. 2 Nov. 1956 in Rockville Ctr.;
 m. (1) J. Deborah Wilson and (2) Loretta Luby
 2) Winfield Lawrence¹⁰, b. June 1898 in Raockaway Bch. N.Y.

f) Lucy Z., b. 25 July 1860; m. (1) George W. Butterfield and (2)
 _____ Lang (Source: History of Newport, N.H. 1766-1878,
 by Edmund Wheeler)

+++++

D. ZACHARIAH² (James¹) b. in Reading 8 Oct. 1658; probably never mar.; sold in Reading (signing the deed with his sister Mary) land "which formerly belonged to our honored father James Pike". No wife signed with him then or on the sale of a half acre of cedar swamp in Reading 5 Sept. 1709.

E. MARY² (James¹); birth date not determined; m. Robert Carr, probably a son of the Robert Carr who came to the colony in 1635 on the ship Elizabeth, then aged 21 years; occupation tailor. No chr. are recorded for this couple.

Note re; Wm⁶ (Eben⁵⁻⁴ Wm.³ Jer² Jas¹) No VR record of mar. or chr. has been found, but since he is the only William Pike of Sterling, Ma. listed in Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, he seems likely to have been the Wm. Pike of Sterling whose great granddaughter Emma Frances Low applied for D.A.R. membership (#33366) giving the following information: William Pike (1762-1832) enlisted from Sterling, Ma. and served under different commands 1778-1780, applied for pension in Cheshire County, N.H., which was granted him for eighteen months' service. Wm. mar. Thankful (____); their son Jesse mar. Anne (____); Jesse's son Amos mar. Joanna C. (____), whose dau is the above-named Emma Frances (Mrs. J. Frank) Low

APPENDIX B

Descendants of Henry⁷ and Betsy (Perkins) Pike^{*}

All first -generation descendants born in Shrewsbury, Vt.

- i. Huldah⁸, b.23 July, 1815; m. William Lord, also of Shrewsbury; d. 19 Nov. 1890; chr:
 - a) William Henry⁹, b.4 Dec. 1841; m. Prudence M. Guild of Shrewsbury; d. 2 Mar. 1902. No chr.
 - b) Miriam Elizabeth, b. 8 Oct. 1846; m. Theron H. Horton; d. July 1902. Chr:
 - 1) Hermon Horton¹⁰; m. Stella Hancock of Fitchburg, Ma.; lived in Fitchburg; Chr:
 - aa) Lester Lord¹¹, res. Hanover N.H.
 - bb) Franklin, res. Andover Ma.
 - cc) Herbert Pierce, res. North Leominster, Ma.
- ii. Erastus, b. 19 Mar. 1818; m. 1 Jan. 1846 Lucy Ann Perkins; d. 9 July 1893. Chr:
 - a) Susan Eliza, b.6 Jan. 1849 at Mendon, Vt.; m. 25 Dec. 1883 Levi R. Kinsman. Ch:
 - 1) Mabel Lucy Kinsman, b. 2 Sept.1885
 - b) Nellie Evalina, b. 4 Nov.,1854; d. 18 Aug. 1861 (diphtheria)
- iii. Susan, b. 19 May 1820; d. in Shrewsbury 1 Mar. 1849 (tuberculosis); unmar.
- iv. Clarissa, b. 18 July 1821; d. (burned to death) 20 Apr. 1823 in Shrewsbury (Vt. Pub. Records)
- v. Henry Jr., b. 11 June 1824; m. 31 Oct. 1849 Mary E. Gould (b. 1831); d. 22 June 1905 (Source, Rutland Herald) Chr:
 - a) Stephen M., b.4 July 1850; unmar.
 - b) Milford L., b. 8 Mar. 1853; lived in Rutland, Vt.; unmar.
 - c) Erastus E., b.20 Sept. 1855; m. Lillian Graves, Rutland, Vt. Chr:
 - 1) Lurah
 - 2) Maud
 - 3) Emma
 - 4) Dana
 - 5) Harry
 - 6) And a sixth ch., name not known
 - d) William H.; m. Emma Laddbush; one ch., name unknown, killed in a railroad accident
 - e) Clarissa; unmar.; d. 6 Nov. 1882 (Mendon VR's)
- vi. Silas W., b. 18 June, 1826; m. in South Reading, Vt. on 16 May 1849 Ann Eliza Davis of S. Reading; (source Rutland Herald) res. in that town; had five chr., all of whom d. young
- vii. Mahlon, b. 12 Aug. 1828; m. (1) Hannah White (or Pratt) of Worcester, Ma.; and (2) Elizabeth Ballow. Res. Mendon, Vt.; d. 30 Oct. 1904; chr:
 - a) Edwin M.; m. (1) Julia Warner and (2) Mrs. L. Coolage; chr:
 - 1) Arthur, (only ch. of first mar.); mar. (name of wife not learned)

**Information primarily from Pike family papers and a published genealogy The Records of the Family of Rufus Perkins. pp.30-34*

- 2) Wentworth, res. Clarendon, Vt.
 3) Emma, res. Clarendon, Vt.
- b) William G., b. 18 May, 1858; m. Blanche Kenyon; chr
 1) Chester W., b. 30 June, 1884 (Mendon VR's)
- c) Charles H.; m. Flora Parker; chr:
 1) Ethel; m. Hugh Spofford and had chr. Donald and Hyron B.
 2) Rena, unmar.; res. Glen Falls, N.Y.
 d) Lillie Bell, b. ca. 8 Sept. 1869; d. 26 Aug. 1872 (dysentery)
 e) Rose; m. Myron Tenney; chr:(all res. Ascutneyville, Vt.; all died unmar.)
Ruth; Lena; Mayno; Romaine; Emily; Myron, Jr.; Rosa; Elwin;
Emerson
- viii Clarissa (again) b. 30 Aug. 1830; schoolteacher in Vt.; d. unmar. 27 Jan. 1901 at Waterbury, Vt.; buried in E. Pittsford, Vt. Cem.
- ix William Dana⁸ b. 12 Oct. 1832; m. (1) at Mendon, Vt. 14 Oct. 1856 Maria Wilmoth (b. Clarendon, Vt. 1 Sept. 1834; d. at Plainfield, IL. 23 Sept. 1892), and (2) at Joliet, IL. on 1 June 1895 Mrs. Anna L (McDonald) Darr (b. ____; d. Nov. 1927); d. at Plainfield 13 Oct. 1909. Chr. (all by the first mar.):
- a) William D., Jr.⁹, b. in DuPage or Kendall Cty., IL (see text) 24 Nov. 1857; d. 26 Jan. 1866 (accidentally run over by a sleigh load of wood)
 b) Charles Lyman, b. in Kendall or DuPage Cty., IL (see text) 30 July 1859; m. at Plainfield, IL. on 1 Mar. 1886 Mary C. Foss, (dau. Benyoni Chadbourne and Mary Jane (Royce) Foss of Plainfield; lived in Colo. and Ca.; d. in San Gabriel, Ca. 1 Mar. 1923; Mary L. d. in San Gabriel. No chr. lived beyond infancy.
 c) Edgar James, b. 28 Sept. 1861 in Kendall or DuPage Cty., IL (see text); m. on 31 Mar. 1886 at Plainfield, IL. Caroline Hall Evans (dau. of Milton Harvey* and Hannah [Tenney] Evans, b. 23 Nov. 1866, d. 20 Dec. 1906 in Plainfield following childbirth); d. 13 Apr. 1910 (in a Chicago hosp., but a res. of Plainfield). Chr., all b. in Plainfield:
- 1) Howard Edward¹⁰, b. 23 Apr. 1887; m. at Plainfield 28 Sept. 1910 Edith Parsons (b. 8 Mar. 1889, d. 21 June 1983); d. 20 May 1948; ch:
- aa) Mariam Frances¹¹, b. 30 Mar. 1912; m. 16 Feb. 1937 Roy J. Parks (b. 23 July, 1903, d. 26 June 1974); res. of Bethany, Mo., currently Batavia, IL. Chr:
Joan Arlene¹² b. 7 July, 1939; m. (1) on 20 Mar. 1959 Donald Brown and (2) on _____ John Kaufmann; res. Oak Lawn, IL.; chr: Donna¹³ b. 11 Mar., 1960); Robert; and Dale
- Jean Eileen, b. 20 Mar. 1941; m. 22 Aug. 1959 in Chicago Roger Helm (b. Sept. 1936, Rochester, Mi.) res. Plainfield, IL.; chr: Roger Jr., res. Germany, and Thomas Dwight, res. military base in Ca.

13

* *Genealogical notes, Geo. H Woodruff History of Will County, IL., Le Baron & Co. Publ., Chicago, 1878*

Joyce Elaine¹², b. 24 July 1944; m. 10 June 1972 in Plainfield, IL. Lee Wildy (b. 2 Jan. 1945); res. Batavia, IL.; chr: Charlene (b. 1 Apr. 1973) and Christopher Lee (b. 25 Feb. 1976)

- 2) Myrtle May¹⁰, b. 18 July 1890; m. 4 Mar. 1913 in Plainfield, Stewart Parsons; d. 8 Oct. 1977; chr:

aa) Alice¹¹, b. 7 Nov. 1914; m. 1937 Samuel Clegg; chr: Jeanne, b. 10 Apr. 1944; m. David Hagen; res. Minneapolis, Mn.) and John, b. 30 Apr.; 1947; res. Chicago.

bb) George, b. 23 Mar. 1916; m. in 1936 Anna (Alice d. JAN. 1. 2007); chr: George d 1998 - march
William (m., one ch.) and Scott mae 2006-90

- 3) Bessie Maria¹⁰ b. 6 Feb. 1893; m. at Plainfield 2 Aug. 1917 Earl Van Dyke of Plainfield, (b. 20 Mar. 1893; d. in Plainfield, 16 June 1962); d. in Evanston, IL. 11 Dec. 1977; chr:

aa) Mary¹¹, b. 30 Apr. 1929; m. 17 Sept. 1949 Robert Becker; res. Franklin, Tn. Chr: ¹³ Michael (b. 17 Dec. 1953; mar.; res. Nashville, Tn.); Tricia, (b. 31 Aug. 1956; mar.; res. Greenville, S.C.); Thomas (b. 13 Mar. 1958; mar. and res. Nashville, Tn.)

bb) Katherine (Kathryn Louise), b. 19 May 1932; m. 30 Aug. 1957 H. Robert Bailey; res. Houston, Tx; chr: Todd Robert (b. 23 Aug. 1961; res. Houston); Brett Christopher, (b. 27 July 1963; res. AFB Victorville, CA.; Elizabeth Anne, (b. 4 May, 1966; res. Bedford, N.Y.

- 4) Helen Eunice¹⁰, b. 29 Oct. 1895; m. 8 Nov. 1916 John Simpson Lamb; res. Ochre River, Manitoba, Canada Chr:

aa) Doris¹¹, b. 29 Oct. 1917; m. (1) James Leslie and (2), in 1978, John (or James) Lindsey; res. Ochre River, Canada. Chr's names not obtained Laurie MacMillan
bb) Alice, b. 19 Nov. 1921; m. Ray Willis; res. Richmond, B.C., Canada. Son: ³

Stanley Willis, res. Winnipeg, Canada

- 5) Grace Elizabeth¹⁰, b. 19 June 1900; m. 14 Aug. 1924 C. Elmer Macklem, son of George Andrew and Sarah Ann (Watmough) Macklem; (b. in Wilmington, DE, 17 Mar. 1899; d. Beloit, Wi. 11 May 1971); d. 17 June 1987; chr:

aa) James Edgar¹¹ b. in Beloit 21 July 1925; m. 30 Dec. 1959 in Paris, IL Rachel Anne Bizal (b. Paris IL. 5 May 1937; chr: (1) Elizabeth Anne, b. 10 Aug. 1962; (2) Catherine Jane, b. 10 Aug. 1965); m. in Beloit, Wi. 30 July, 1988 John Douglas Field; res. West Bloomfield, Mi.; (3) Mary Sue, b. 28 Jan. 1971)

bb) Helen Jane, b. 13 July 1930; m. 17 June 1955 John Main Eldred (b. 16 May, 1930); res. Beloit, Wi. Chr: (1) Susan Elizabeth¹², b. 26 June, 1956; m. 29 Sept. 1979 Mark Boettcher; their chr: Katherine Grace¹³, b. 1 Apr. 1983

and Matthew Edlred¹³, b. 19 June, 1985; res. Wanwatosa, Wi (2) Steven¹², b. 16 Feb. 1958; m. 24 June 1989 in Beloit, Wi., Heidi Gustafson, b. 24 Apr. 1964

cc) Grace Elizabeth¹¹, b. 4 Mar. 1939; m. 19 Aug. 1961 David Donald Stabell, (b. 2 Aug. 1938); Chr: Grace Elizabeth (b. 3 Aug. 1963); Jeffrey David (b. 15 June 1966)

6) William Harvey¹⁰, b. 18 Dec. 1906; m. 28 Aug. 1943 Eleanor Bauer; res. and taught high school band in Normal, IL; d. 1 Dec. 1988 in Danville, IL; chr:

aa) Robert¹¹,

bb) Becky, m. Robert Estlund

d) George⁹, b. in Oswego, IL 11 Jan. 1864; d. 6 Sept. 1866

e) Harry Eugene, b. in Oswego, IL. 13 May 1867; m. in Chicago 2 May, 1899 Paulina Walker, dau. George and Sara (Greenwood) Walker (b. 2 Nov. 1874; d. in Flagstaff, Az. Mar. 1948)); d. in Bangor, Mi. in July, 1936; chr:

1) Frances¹⁰, b. 15 Feb. 1900 in Plano, IL; unmar.; for many years a teacher in Arizona; d. 25 June 1989 in Scottsdale, Az.

2) Lola, b. in Plano, 15 Mar. 1902; teacher in Az in 1920's; m. 26 July 1927 John Sherman Allen; (b. 10 Oct. 1890, in Kidder, Mo.; d. in Flagstaff, 1 Oct. 1986); res. Flagstaff, Az.; chr:

aa) Edith Louise¹¹ b. 22 Apr. 1929 in Tempe, AZ; m. ;1 June 1952 Roger William Briggs (b. 25 May 1924); their chr: Robin Allen¹² Briggs, b. 6 Aug. 1953; m. (1) Nov. 1977 Donelle Thompson and (2) in July, 1989 Karen Marie Kroll, b. 8 Mar. 1964 ; Linda Lee¹², b. 20 May 1956; and Margaret Ann, b. 1 Aug. 1958; m. Nov. 1986 Michael Pelletier (b. 19 Dec. 1957)

bb) Juanita Ruth¹¹, b. in Phoenix Az. 5 Sept. 1930; m. 31 Dec. 1953 Robert Woodbury Gillis (b. 22 Feb. 1929); chr: Sylvia Lynn¹² (b. 11 Sept. 1954; m. 31 July, 1977 Eric James Tarbox; dau. Rachel Elizabeth¹³ b. 12 Apr. 1986; Ginette Marie¹², b. 22 Nov. 1957; m. 29 Dec. 1983 Scott Robert Wooldridge; son Robert Scott¹³, b. 19 Aug. 1987 ; John Frederic¹², b. 1 June 1960; Robert Allen¹², b. 4 June 1964; d. 31 July 1981. *accident (dec.)*

cc) Luella Mae¹¹ b. in Scottsdale, Az. 15 Aug. 1936; m. 25 May 1958 William Warren Sanford (b. 12 June 1936); chr: (1) Steven Michael¹², b. 22 Feb. 1959; m. 25 Mar. 1983 Kerry Morrisette; their chr: Amanda Leigh, b. 29 Apr. 1984 and Patrick Steven, b. 21 Apr. 1987; (2) Warren Allen¹², b. 3 June 1961; m. 4 Feb. 1984 Dana Cline; (3) Kelly John¹², b. 15 Aug. 1968.

- 3) Charles¹⁰ b. in Bangor, Mi. 3 Nov. 1914; m. in 1939 Dorothy Gauckenbush; res. Bangor, Mi. chr:
- aa) Jean¹¹ b. 23 Jan. 1941; m. in Dec. 1960 Lee Connor; chr: Ronald, b. Aug 1961; Jerry, b. July 1962; Randolph, b. Sept. 1964. Jean m. (2) in 1985 Jerald Kenyon; res. N.C.
- bb) Francis, b. Jan 1946; m. 16 June, 1968 Naomi Murphy; ch: John, b. 17 March 1979; res. southern IL. *Bangor, Michigan*
- f) Roy Allen⁹, b. 8 Nov. 1869; d. 24 Oct. 1870
- g) Robert Elwin, b. 8 Nov. 1869; d. 20 Oct. 1870
- h) Frank H.⁹, b. in Aurora, IL 20 Jan. 1876; m. at Milwaukee, Wi. 24 June 1907 Susan Hattie Reece (b. 3 Oct. 1871, d. in N.Y.C. 5 Dec. 1943); d. in N.Y.C. 13 Nov. 1953. Ch:
- 1) Eugene Wilmoth,¹⁰ b. Chicago, 26 Jan. 1909; m. in Indianapolis 14 Sept. 1948 Ruth Gottemoller, (dau. Alexander A. and Natalie {Gulde}, b. Decatur, In. 20 Mar. 1910; res. Lexington, Ma.); d. in Lexington, 8 Sept. 1980.
- x Elizabeth⁸, b. 15 Nov. 1834; m. Willard J. Edson in Rutland, Vt. 24 Mar. 1859; d. 25 Oct. 1881; chr:
- a) Nellie May⁹, b. 1 May 1863; m. in 1883 Albert Leland Davis (b.____, d. 1924); d. Apr. 1936; chr:
- 1) Irene Elizabeth¹⁰ b. Oct. 1886; m. (1) in Rutland, Vt. in 1917 Grant Cutler (b. _____ d. 1918) and (2) Oct. 1924 in Rutland, Newton L. Smith. No chr.
- 2) Harriet Nana, b. 14 Aug. 1888 in Rutland, Vt.; m. 30 June, 1915 Walter Kinsman Durkee (b. 20 June 1890 in Rutland, Vt.; d. Nov. 1959 in West Palm Beach, Fla.); d. 22 Dec. 1946 in Rutland. Their chr. included:
- aa) Eleanor Elizabeth¹¹, b. 13 Dec 1920 in Rutland; m. 12 Sept. 1953 Robert Milton Hope (b. 8 Feb. 1919 in Albany, Ga., d. 20 Aug. 1980); res. Loxahatchu, Fla.
- 3) Wayne, b. 11 Nov. 1894; m. 1917 in Rutland, Vt. Susan Cutler; chr.
- aa) Jean¹¹ b. in Plattsburg, N.Y. 1918; lived only a few days
- bb) Wayne Jr., b. in Rutland, Vt. Nov. 1920; d. Jan. 1921
- cc) Joanne, b. in Pa. 1927; lived a few days
- dd) Susanne, (adopted) b. 13 Sept. 1932
- b) Elmer Edson, b. 1868; d. 1893 No chr.
- c) Myron, b. 1876; m. Florence (____); no chr.
- xi. Harriet, b. 15 Sept. 1837; m. 3 Nov. 1857 Carlos Colburn (Vt. Pub. Records); d. at Rutland, Vt. 28 Dec. 1917; chr. (all of whom went West):
- a) Della, mar. _____ Alexander and had dau's Jewell and Flower
- b) Dana
- c) Duane; mar., one ch.

- d) Jessie
- e) Dick

xii. Lyman G.⁸, b. 24 Apr. 1840; m. 1862 Mary Jane Sawyer of Rutland, Vt.; d. 7 Apr. 1907 in DuPage County, IL. Chr: (all but the first born in DuPage County, IL.)

- a) Kate, b. in Mendon, Vt. 27 Dec. 1862 ; m. Franklin W. Morgan; lived in Chicago
- b) Lewis, m. Mamie O'Donnell; lived in Aurora, IL; chr., but names not obtained
- c) Gertie, m. Lew Taylor; lived in New Duluth, MN
- d) Albert; d. young
- e) Grace, m. George Wilkinson; lived in one of the Dakotas; chr. but names not obtained

xiii Arozina, b. 16 Mar. 1844; m. 15 Jan 1861 Walter H. Parker; d. 15 July 1866; ch:

- a) Bert; mar.; no record of chr.; res. Chittenden, Vt.

Service records of twenty-six Revolutionary Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors

and their genealogical descent

PIKE, ASA, Framingham. Private, Capt. Simon Edgel's co. of Minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Concord and Cambridge; service, 3 days.

Pike, Asa⁵ (Wm. 4-3 Jer 2 Jas 1) p. 392

PIKE, BENJAMIN, Douglas. Sergeant, Capt. Benjamin Wallis's (Douglas) co. of Minute-men, Col. Arnold's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 1 week 6 days; *also*, Capt. Edward Segrave's co., Col. Joseph Read's (20th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; engaged May 1, 1775; service, 3 mos. 8 days; *also*, company return dated Sept. 25, 1775; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Roxbury, Dec. 21, 1775.

p. 392

Clifford L. Pike in his Pike family genealogy treats this and the following Benjamin as a single individual, stating (*Op.cit.p.76*): "He served in the Revolutionary War and in one of the rolls of minute men he is given as from Douglass, MA. He is given in the rolls as sergeant; he afterwards re-enters the service and serves as lieutenant and afterwards, captain-lieutenant." The two records are combined in this present listing.

PIKE, BENJAMIN. Lieutenant, Col. Nixon's (6th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, 2d Lieutenant, Capt. Elijah Danforth's (8th) co., Col. Thomas Nixon's (4th) regt.; muster roll of field, staff, and commissioned officers, dated Van Schaick's Island, Sept. 2, 1777, and sworn to in Camp near Stillwater; commissioned Jan. 1, 1777; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll of field, staff, and commissioned officers for Nov. and Dec., 1777, dated Albany; *also*, same regt.; pay abstracts for rations between July 1, 1777, and Jan. 1, 1778, dated Albany; credited with 120 days allowance; *also*, same regt.; return of officers for clothing, dated Boston, April 30, 1778; *also*, Capt. Danforth's (8th) co., Col. Nixon's regt.; muster roll of field, staff, and commissioned officers, dated May 4, 1778; *also*, same regt.; return of officers, dated Boston, Nov. 24, 1778; *also*, Capt. Dan-

p. 393

Soldiers. Descendants of James ¹Pike, found in In the War of the Revolution Vol XII

as determined from available data

PIKE, BENJAMIN, *continued*.

38th regt.; company return dated Camp at Sewall's Point, Sept. 26, 1773; *also*, Capt. Richard Peabody's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance from Ticonderoga in 1776; 230 miles travel allowed said Pike; *also*, Capt. Jeremiah Putnam's co., Col. Nathan Tyler's regt.; pay roll for Dec., 1779, allowing 1 mo. 5 days service at Rhode Island, travel (110 miles) included; *also*, descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brig. Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, July 10, 1780; age, 26 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, dark; engaged for town of Rowley; arrived at Springfield July 9, 1780; marched to camp July 10, 1780, under command of Capt. Daniel Shays; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Pater-son as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, Private; pay roll for 6 months men detached from militia of the town of Rowley for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched from home July 6, 1780; discharged Dec. 5, 1780; service, 5 mos. 12 days, including travel (240 miles) home.

Pike, Benjamin (Elisha⁴ Jarvis³ John² Jas¹) p. 394

PIKE, DANIEL, Royalston. Lieutenant, Capt. Jonas Allen's co. of Minute-men, Col. Doolittle's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 1 mo. 11 days; *also*, Ensign, Capt. Abel Wilder's co., Col. Ephraim Doolittle's regt.; list of company officers recommended by Committee of Safety at Cambridge, June 13, 1775, to be commissioned; ordered in Provincial Congress June 12, 1775, that commissions be delivered said officers; *also*, Ensign, Capt. Abel Wilder's co., Col. Ephraim Doolittle's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; engaged May 20, 1775; service, 2 mos. 16 days; *also*, petition addressed to the General Court, dated Oct. 3, 1775, signed by said Pike and others, officers in Col. Ephraim Doolittle's regt., recommending certain officers to be commissioned; *also*, Capt. Wilder's co., Col. Doolittle's regt.; company return dated Oct. 6, 1775.

Pike, Daniel⁵ (Abraham⁴ Mikel³ Jer² Jas¹) p. 394

PIKE, DAVID, Athol. List of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 7th Worcester Co. regt., as returned by Capt. Ephraim Stockwell to Col. Nathan Sparhawk; residence, Athol; engaged for West Precinct in Templeton; joined Capt. Gates's co., Col. Putnam's regt.; term, 3 years; *also*, list of men mustered by Thomas Newhall, Muster Master for Worcester Co.; Capt. Gates's co., Col. Putnam's regt.; mustered May 8, 1777; *also*, Private, Capt. Gardner's co., Col. Putnam's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from April 21, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, Capt. Benjamin Gates's co., Col. Putnam's regt.; return dated Albany, Feb. 9, 1778; mustered by Capt. Newhall; *also*, (late) Capt. Gates's co., Col. Putnam's (4th) regt.; return for State gratuity, approved April 22, 1779; *also*, Colonel's co., Col. Putnam's (5th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to April 21, 1780.

Pike, David⁵(Nathaniel 4-3 Jas 2-1) p.395

PIKE, DAVID, Lancaster. Private, Capt. Ephraim Richardson's co., Col. Asa Whitcomb's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 5, 1775; service, 3 mos. 4 days; *also*, company return dated Charlestown, Prospect Hill, Oct. 6, 1775; *also*, Capt. Manasseh Sawyer's co., Col. Pike's regt.; pay abstract for gun and blanket money, dated Dorchester, Feb. 12, 1777; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Dec., 1776-Feb., 1777; enlisted Dec. 14, 1776; regiment raised to serve until March 1, 1777; *also*, Capt. Francis Willson's co., Col. Danforth Keyes's regt.; enlisted Aug. 5, 1777; discharged Jan. 3, 1778; service, 4 mos. 28 days, at Rhode Island; roll dated Providence; *also*, same co. and regt.; pay abstract for mileage from place of discharge home, dated Providence, Dec. 29, 1777; mileage for 60 miles allowed said Pike; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Luke Wilder's co., Col. Samuel Denny's (2d) regt.; engaged Oct. 27, 1779; service to Dec. 1, 1779, 1 mo. 5 days, at Claverack; 9 days (180 miles) travel home *also* allowed; roll dated Albany.

Pike, David⁶(Eben 5-4 Wm 3 Jer 2 Jas 1) p.395

PIKE, EBENEZER, Lancaster. Sergeant, Capt. Samuel Sawyer's co. of Minute-men, Col. John Whitcomb's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 7 days; *also*, Capt. Ephraim Richardson's co., Col. Asa Whitcomb's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; engaged April 26, 1775; service, 3 mos. 13 days; *also*, company return dated Charlestown, Prospect Hill, Oct. 6, 1775; *also*, 2d Sergeant, Capt. Fortunatus Eager's co., Lieut. Col. Ephraim Sawyer's regt.; marched Oct. 2, 1777; discharged Oct. 18, 1777; service, 25 days, including 8 days (160 miles) travel home; company marched to reinforce Northern army; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Manasseh Sawyer's co., Col. Josiah Whitney's regt.; service from July 30, 1778, to Sept. 13, 1778, 1 mo. 15 days, at Rhode Island.

Pike, Eben⁵(Eben 4 Wm 3 Jer 2 Jas 1) p.396

PIKE, ELISHA, Hardwick (also given Oakham). Private, Capt. Simeon Hazeltine's co. of Minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 16 days; *also*, return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Capt. Edmund Hodges's 6th (2d Hardwick) co., Col. James Converse's (4th Worcester Co.) regt., Brig. Warner's brigade; residence, Hardwick (also given Oakham); engaged for town of Hardwick (also given Oakham); joined Capt. Daniel Shays's co., Col. Putnam's regt.; term, 3 years, to expire Jan. 1, 1780; *also*, list of men mustered by Thomas Newhall, Muster Master for Worcester Co.; Capt. Shays's co., Col. Putnam's regt.; mustered April 9, 1777; *also*, Private, Capt. Daniel Shays's co., Col. Putnam's (4th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from April 1, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, same co. and regt.; return dated Albany, Feb. 9, 1778; mustered by Capt. Newell; *also*, Major's co., Col. Putnam's (5th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to April 2, 1780.

Pike, Elisha⁵(Elisha 4 Jarvis 3 John 2 Jas 1) p.397

PIKE, EPHRAIM, Lancaster. Private, Capt. Ephraim Richardson's co., Col. Asa Whitcomb's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted July 24, 1775; service, 7 days; *also*, company return dated Charlestown, Prospect Hill, Oct. 6, 1775; *also*, Capt. John White's co., Col. Job Cushing's regt.; entered service July 28, 1777; service, 1 mo. 8 days, on an alarm at Bennington; *also*, Capt. William Marcan's co., Col. Jonathan Reed's (1st) regt. of guards; muster rolls dated Cambridge, May 9, and June 1, 1778; enlisted March 28, 1778; enlistment, 3 months from April 2, 1778; *also*, Capt. William Marcan's co., Col. Stairns's (Stearns's) regt. of guards; service from March 27, 1778, to July 2, 1778, 3 mos. 6 days, at Cambridge guarding troops of convention; *also*, Capt. Luke Wilder's co., Col. Samuel Denny's (2d) regt.; enlisted Oct. 27, 1779; service to Dec. 1, 1779, 1 mo. 5 days, at Claverack; 9 days (180 miles) travel home *also* allowed; roll dated Albany; *also*, descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brig. Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, July 13, 1780; age, 20 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Lancaster; marched to camp July 13, 1780, under command of Capt. Thomas Pritchard; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Sterling for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched to camp July 10, 1780; discharged Dec. 18, 1780; service, 5 mos. 18 days, including travel (200 miles) home.

Pike, Ephraim⁶(Eben 5-4 Wm 3 Jer 2 Jas 1) p.397

PIKE, GEORGE (also given GEORGE, Jr.). Private, Capt. John Nickols's co., Col. Jonathan Holman's regt.; service, 30 days; company marched Sept. 27, 1777, to reinforce Continental Army under Gen. Gates in Northern department. Roll dated Charlton.

Pike, George⁵(George⁴Samuel³Jas 2-1) p.398

PIKE, JACOB. Receipt dated Shrewsbury, April 22, 1781, for bounties paid said Pike and others by the town of Shrewsbury to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 3 years, agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780; *also*, descriptive list of men raised in Worcester Co. to serve in the Continental Army, agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780, as returned by Seth Washburn, Superintendent; Capt. Ingalsbe's co., Col. Cushing's regt.; age, 28 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; occupation, farmer; engaged for town of Shrewsbury; engaged March 23, 1781; term, 3 years; *also*, Private, Col. Benjamin Tupper's (10th) regt.; service from March 3, 1781, 21 mos. 28 days; *also*, Capt. Matthew Chambers's co., Lieut. Col. Calvin Smith's (6th) regt.; return for wages for the year 1782; wages allowed said Pike for Dec., 1782, 1 mo.; *also*, order on Mr. Emery, Paymaster, (late) 6th Mass. regt., payable to Benjamin Heywood, dated Worcester, June 10, 1784, signed by said Pike, for wages for Feb.-April, 1783.

Pike, Jacob⁵(Jacob⁴Wm³Jer 2Jas 1) p.399

PIKE, JOHN, Framingham. List of 6 months men raised agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Maj. Joseph Hosmer, Superintendent for Middlesex Co., by Justin Ely, Commissioner, dated Springfield; *also*, descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brig. Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, July 14, 1780; age, 18 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, freckled; engaged for town of Framingham; marched to camp July 14, 1780, under command of Capt. Hancock; *also*, Private, (late) Capt. John Holden's co., Col. Thomas Nixon's (6th) regt.; pay roll for July, 1780; joined July 14, 1780; *also*, Capt. Peter Claves's co., 6th Mass. regt.; pay roll for Aug. and Sept., 1780; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Pater-son as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Framingham for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched July 10, 1780; discharged Dec. 5, 1780; service, 5 mos. 5 days, including travel (180 miles) home.

Pike, John⁵(John⁴Onesephorus³Jas 2-1) p.401

PIKE, JOHN, Paxton. Private, Capt. Ralph Earl's co., Col. Danforth Keyes's regt.; entered service Sept. 2, 1777; discharged Jan. 3, 1778; service, 4 mos. 2 days; roll dated Providence; *also*, same co. and regt.; pay abstract for mileage home from Camp Providence Dec. 31, 1777; mileage for 51 miles allowed said Pike; *also*, Corporal, Capt. March Chase's co., Col. Nathan Sparhawk's regt.; engaged Sept. 22, 1778; service, 2 mos. 24 days, at Dorchester; company discharged Dec. 12, 1778; *also*, list of 9 months men mustered by Thomas Newhall, Muster Master for Worcester Co.; Capt. Maynard's co., Col. Denny's regt.; engaged for town of Paxton; mustered July 2, 1779; *also*, descriptive list of men raised for Continental service, as returned by Seth Washburn, Superintendent for Worcester Co.; Capt. Maynard's co., Col. Danny's (Denny's) regt.; age, 21 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 10 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Paxton; marched July 21, 1779; reported delivered to Ensign J. Hubble; *also*, Major's co., 13th Mass. regt.; entered service July 22, 1779; discharged April 22, 1780; term, 9 months; *also*, memorandum statement made by said Pike, endorsed "Boston, Aug. 27, 1818," stating that he had served in Capt. John Porter's co., Walter Dean, Lieutenant Commandant, Col. Calvin Smith's (13th) regt. previously commanded by Col. Wigglesworth, and that he had joined said regiment in the year 1779, and had left it in March or April, 1780; statement also endorsed "9 months man;" *also*, receipt dated Paxton, April 5, 1781, for bounty paid said Pike by the town of Paxton to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 3 years; *also*, descriptive list of men raised in Worcester Co. to serve in the Continental Army, agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780, as returned by Seth Washburn, Superintendent; Capt. Mannard's (Maynard's) co., Col. Washburn's regt.; age, 24 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 10 in.; complexion, dark; occupation, farmer; engaged for town of Paxton; engaged March 12, 1781; term, 3 years; *also*, Private, Capt. Timothy Remick's co., Col. Joseph Vose's (1st) regt.; muster roll for Sept., 1781, dated Peekskill; *also*, muster rolls for Oct. and Nov., 1781, Jan. and Feb., 1782, dated York Huts; reported on fatigue duty in Oct. and Nov., 1781.

Pike, John⁵(Jas⁴Jonathan³Jas 2-1) p.401

PIKE, JOHN, Reading. List of men mustered by Nathaniel Barber, Muster Master for Suffolk Co., dated Boston, March 16, 1777; Capt. Allen's co., Col. Wigglesworth's regt.; *also*, Private, Capt. Noah Allen's co., Col. Calvin Smith's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, Capt. Noah Allen's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's (4th) regt.; return [year not given]; residence, Reading; engaged for town of Reading; mustered by Maj. Barber; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster rolls

PIKE, JOHN, *continued.*

for March and May, 1778, dated Valley Forge; enlistment, during war; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for June, 1778, dated Camp Greenwiche; reported "Sick at Corrells ferry;" *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Oct., 1778; *also*, Capt. Noah Allen's co., (late) Col. Wigglesworth's regt. commanded by Maj. Porter; muster roll for March and April, 1779, dated Providence; enlisted Jan. 1, 1777; enlistment, 3 years; reported on command at "Updike N. town;" *also*, Capt. Allen's co., Col. Smith's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to Dec. 31, 1780; *also*, descriptive list dated West Point, Jan. 29, 1781; Capt. John K. Smith's co., 6th Mass. regt. commanded by Lieut. Col. Smith; rank, Private; age, 23 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, dark; hair, black; eyes, dark; residence, Reading; enlisted Jan. 1, 1777, by Capt. E. Smith; enlistment, during war; *also*, Private, Capt. Peter Clayes's (Light Infantry) co., commanded by Capt. John K. Smith prior to May 1, 1781, Lieut. Col. Calvin Smith's (6th) regt.; return for wages for the year 1781; reported transferred to Capt. J. K. Smith's co. May 1, 1781; *also*, Capt. John K. Smith's (3d) co. formerly commanded by Capt. Peter Clayes, Lieut. Col. Calvin Smith's (6th) regt.; return for wages for the year 1781; wages allowed said Pike for Jan.-Sept., 1781, 9 months; reported deserted Oct. 18, 1781; *also*, same co. and regt.; return for wages for the year 1782; wages allowed said Pike from Feb. 14, 1782, to July 31, 1782, 5 mos. 15 days; reported as serving in the room of Timothy Pike who deserted Jan. 18, 1782; *also* reported sick and absent in Aug., 1782, died Sept. 17, 1782; *also*, order on Capt. Benjamin Howard (Heywood), dated Framingham, March 25, 1784, signed by Sarah and Timothy Pike, directing that the wages of said Pike, son and brother to the signers, due for service in Capt. Smith's co., Col. Smith's regt., be paid to Silas Ball.

Pike, John⁵(John⁴Mikel³Jer²Jas¹) p.401-2

PIKE, JONATHAN, Framingham (also given Hopkinton). Private, Capt. Thomas Drury's co., Col. John Nixon's (5th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted April 28, 1775; service, 3 mos. 11 days; *also*, company return dated Winter Hill, Sept. 30, 1775; *also*, petition addressed to Col. Samuel Bullard, dated Framingham, June 1, 1776, signed by said Pike and others belonging to Capt. Jesse Enes's co., Col. Samuel Bullard's (5th Middlesex Co.) regt., asking that the company be divided into two companies.

Pike, Jonathan⁵(Nathaniel⁴-3Jas²-1) p.403

PIKE, MOSES, Framingham. Capt. Abel Wilder's co., Col. Ephraim Doolittle's regt.; receipt for advance pay, signed by said Pike and others, dated Charlestown, June 26, 1775; *also*, Private, same co. and regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 23, 1775; service, 2 mos. 14 days; *also*, company return dated Oct. 6, 1775; reported died Aug. 28, 1775; *also*, certificate signed by Capt. Abel Wilder, certifying that said Pike, of Framingham, had been a

PIKE, MOSES, *continued.*

soldier in his company, Col. Doolittle's regt., in 1775, and that he had not received a bounty coat or its equivalent in money; *also*, certificate dated June 24, 1776, signed by the Selectmen of Framingham, certifying that Abraham Pike was father and sole heir to said Moses Pike, formerly a soldier in Capt. Wilder's co., Col. Doolittle's regt.

Pike, Moses⁵(Jarvis⁴-3John²Jas¹) pp.404-5

PIKE, MOSES, Westborough. Private, Capt. Joseph Elliot's co., Col. William Thomas's regt.; entered service Aug. 1, 1781; discharged Nov. 15, 1781; service, 3 mos. 18[?] days, at Rhode Island. Roll dated Camp at Basset Hill.

Pike, Moses⁵(Abraham⁴Mikel³Jer²Jas¹) p. 405

PIKE, NATHANIEL, Hopkinton. Private, Capt. Caleb Brooks's co., Col. Nicholas Dike's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance, etc., to and from camp, dated Boston, Nov. 27, 1776, and endorsed "at Dochester Heights;" 64 miles travel allowed said Pike.

Pike, Nathaniel⁵(Nathaniel⁴-3Jas²-1) p.405

PIKE, REUBEN, Holliston. List of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Holliston co., as returned by Lieut. James Mellen; residence, Holliston; engaged for town of Holliston; joined Capt. Japhet Daniels's co., Col. Nixon's regt.; term, during war; *also*, Private, Capt. Japhet Daniels's co., Col. Thomas Nixon's (5th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Feb. 7, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, return of men who were in camp on or before Aug. 15, 1777, and who had not been absent subsequently except on furlough, etc., certified at Camp near Peekskill, Feb. 16, 1779; *also*, muster roll for May, 1779, dated Highlands; *also*, pay roll for Sept., 1779; reported sick in flying hospital; *also*, return for clothing for the year 1780; receipt for

p.405

Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors

In the War of the Revolution

PIKE, REUBEN, *continued*.
said clothing, dated Peekskill, Dec. 1, 1779; *also*, descriptive list of men belonging to Col. Thomas Nixon's (6th) regt. who enlisted for the war prior to Sept. 30, 1779, certified at Highlands, Feb. 23, 1780; age, 17 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, dark; engaged for town of Holliston; *also*, Private and Corporal, same co. and regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to Dec. 31, 1780; reported as serving 7 mos. as Private, 5 mos. as Corporal; *also*, Private, same co. and regt.; pay roll for July, 1780; *also*, Corporal, same co. and regt.; pay rolls for Aug.-Dec., 1780; *also*, descriptive list dated West Point, Jan. 29, 1781; Capt. Daniels's co., 6th Mass. regt. commanded by Lieut. Col. Smith; age, 18 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; hair, brown; eyes, dark; residence, Holliston; enlisted Feb. 7, 1777, by Capt. J. Daniels; enlistment, during war; *also*, Corporal, Capt. Daniels's co., Lieut. Col. Calvin Smith's (8th) regt.; return for wages for the year 1781; wages allowed said Pike for Jan.-Sept., 1781, 9 mos.; reported transferred to light infantry co. Oct. 16, 1781; *also*, Capt. Peter Claves's (Light Infantry) co., commanded by Capt. John K. Smith prior to May 1, 1781, Lieut. Col. Calvin Smith's (6th) regt.; return for wages for the year 1781; wages allowed said Pike from Oct. 1, 1781, to Dec. 22, 1781, 2 mos. 22 days; reported died Dec. 22, 1781.

Pike, Reuben⁵(Samuel⁴Nathaniel³Jas 2-1) 405-6

PIKE, SAMUEL, Hardwick. Private, Capt. Simeon Hazeltine's co. of Minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 16 days; reported returned home.

Pike, Samuel⁵(Elisha⁴Jarvis³John²Jas 1) p.406

PIKE, SAMUEL, Holliston. Capt. Lealand's co., Col. Doolittle's regt.; receipt for advance pay, signed by said Pike and others, dated Cambridge, June 24, 1775; *also*, Private, Capt. Jacob Miller's co., Col. Doolittle's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted June 8, 1775; service, 1 mo. 26 days; *also*, same co. and regt.; company return dated Camp at Winter Hill, Oct. 6, 1775; *also*, Capt. Jacob Miller's co., Col. Ephraim Doolittle's (24th) regt.; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Camp at Winter Hill, Oct. 31, 1775.

Pike, Samuel⁴(Nathaniel³Jas 2-1) p.406

PIKE, SAMUEL (also given SAMUEL, Jr.), Holliston. Certificate dated Hopkinton, May 4, 1777, signed by Samuel Clafin, Lieutenant, certifying to the Select-men or Committee of Holliston that said Pike had enlisted with him into the Continental Army for the term of 3 years; *also*, list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Holliston co., as returned by Lieut. Joseph Mellen; residence, Holliston; engaged for town of Holliston; joined Capt. Ward's co., Col. Wesson's regt.; term, 3 years; *also*, Private, Capt. Watson's co., Col. Wesson's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from April 23, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, (late) Capt. Nahum Ward's co., Col. James Wesson's regt.; return of men who were in camp on or before Aug. 15, 1777; *also*, Corporal, Capt. William Watson's co., Col. Wesson's (9th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to Dec. 31, 1780; *also*, descriptive list dated Hutt's, three miles from West Point, Jan. 28, 1781; Light Infantry co., 9th Mass. regt. commanded by Col. H. Jackson; rank, Corporal; age, 21 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 11 in.; complexion, dark; hair, dark; occupation, yeoman; residence, Holliston; enlisted Feb. 1, 1779, by Capt. Watson; enlistment, during war.

PIKE, SAMUEL (also given SAMUEL, Jr.), *continued*.

Pike, Samuel⁵(Samuel⁴Nathaniel³Jas 2-1) p.406

PIKE, SILAS, Framingham. Private, Capt. Simon Edgel's co. of Minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Concord and Cambridge; service, 14 days; *also*, Capt. Simon Edgel's (Framingham) co., Col. Wylly's regt.; pay abstract for mileage to and from camp, dated Jan. 14, 1776; mileage for 44 miles allowed said Pike; company stationed at Roxbury.

Pike, Silas⁵(Abraham⁴Mikel³Jer 2-J as 1) p.408

PIKE, SIMEON (also given SIMON). List of men detached from Col. Brooks's regt. to relieve guards at Cambridge, as returned to Lieut. Col. Francis Faulkner [year not given, probably 1778]; reported as belonging to a company commanded by Maj. Lamson, of Weston; *also*, Private, Capt. Daniel Harrington's co., Col. Jonathan Reed's regt. of guards; muster rolls dated Cambridge, May 9, and June 1, 1778; enlisted April 1, 1778; enlistment, 3 months from April 2, 1778; *also*, same co. and regt.; joined April 2, 1778; service to July 3, 1778, 3 mos. 2 days, at Cambridge; *also*, enlistment agreement dated Woburn, June 21, 1779, signed by said Pike and others, engaging themselves to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 9 months from the time of their arrival at Springfield, the place of rendezvous, unless sooner discharged; *also*, list of men raised in Middlesex Co. for Continental service, agreeable to resolve of June 9, 1779, as returned by Joseph Hosmer, Superintendent for said county, Nov. 24, 1779; *also*, descriptive list of men raised in Middlesex Co. in 1779 to serve in the Continental Army; age, 20 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Weston; delivered to Lieut. William Storey; *also*, Capt. Ashely's (Ashley's) co.; entered service July 22, 1779; discharged April 22, 1780; term, 9 months.

Pike, Simeon⁵(Timothy⁴Jonathan³Jas 2-1) p.409

PIKE, TIMOTHY, Framingham. Capt. Simon Edgel's (Framingham) co., Col. Wyly's regt.; pay abstract for mileage to and from camp, dated Jan. 14, 1776; mileage for 44 miles allowed said Pike; company stationed at Roxbury; *also*, Private, Capt. Caleb Brooks's co., Col. Dike's regt.; muster roll for Dec., 1776-Feb., 1777; enlisted Dec. 18, 1776; service guarding stores at Boston; regiment raised to serve until March 1, 1777; *also*, descriptive list of men raised in Middlesex Co. for the term of 9 months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill, agreeable to resolve of April 20, 1778; Capt. Buckminster's co., Col. Bullard's regt.; age, 18 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; residence, Framingham; engaged for town of Framingham; arrived at Fishkill June 21, 1778; *also*, list of men returned as received of Jonathan Warner, Commissioner, by Col. R. Putnam, July 20, 1778; *also*, certificate dated Dec. 13, 1779, signed by Maj. John Gleason and Capt. Lawson Buckminster, certifying that said Pike, of Framingham, had been hired in 1778 to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 9 months to the credit of the town of Framingham, but before his term had expired had enlisted again into Capt. Barnes's co., Col. Nixon's regt., and at date of certificate was in service and under pay with those hired by the town for the term of 9 months in 1779; *also*, list of men mustered by Nathaniel Barber, Muster Master for Suffolk Co., dated Boston, Feb. 14, 1779; Capt. Barnes's co., Col. Nixon's regt.; *also*, Corporal, Capt. John Holden's (4th) co., Col. Thomas Nixon's (6th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Aug. 3, 1778, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, Capt. Barnes's co., Col. Nixon's regt.; return of men who were in camp on or before Aug. 15, 1777, and who had not been absent subsequently except on furlough; etc., certified at Camp near Peekskill, Feb. 16, 1779; enlisted Aug. 2, 1778; *also*, Capt. Holden's co., Col. Nixon's (5th) regt.; muster roll for May, 1779, dated Highlands; *also*, descriptive list of men belonging to Col. Thomas Nixon's (6th) regt. who enlisted for the war prior to Sept. 30, 1779, certified at Highlands, Feb. 23, 1780; rank, Corporal; age, 20 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, sandy; engaged for town of Framingham; *also*, Capt. Claryes's co., Col. Nixon's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to Dec. 31, 1780; *also*, (late) Capt. John Holden's co., Col. Nixon's regt.; pay rolls for Jan.-July, 1780; *also*, Capt. Peter Claryes's co., 6th Mass. regt.; pay rolls for Aug.-Dec., 1780; *also*, descriptive list dated West Point, Jan. 29, 1781; Capt. Claryes's co., 6th Mass. regt. commanded by Lieut. Col. Calvin Smith; rank, Corporal; age, 21 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; hair, light; eyes, blue; residence, Framingham; enlisted Aug. 3, 1778, by Capt. Claryes; enlistment, during war; *also*, Corporal, Capt. John K. Smith's (3d) co. (formerly Capt. Peter Claryes's co.), Lieut. Col. Calvin Smith's (6th) regt.; return for wages for the year 1781; wages allowed said Pike for 12 mos.; *also*, Capt. John K. Smith's co., Lieut. Col. Smith's regt.; return for wages for the year 1782; reported deserted Jan. 18, 1782, and place taken by John Pike; *also*, Capt. Peter Claryes's (Light Infantry) co., Lieut. Col. Calvin Smith's regt.; return for wages for the year 1782; wages allowed said Pike from July 22, 1782, to Dec. 31, 1782, 5 mos. 10 days; *also*, order on Capt. Heyward, Agent, 6th Mass. regt., payable to Silas Ball, dated Framingham, Aug. 21, 1783, signed by said Pike, for wages for service in the year 1781 in Capt. Smith's co., Col. Smith's regt.

Pike, Timothy⁵(John⁴Mikel³Jer²Jas¹) p. 410

PIKE, TIMOTHY, Holliston. Private, Capt. John Stone's (Holliston) co. of militia, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Roxbury; service, 4 days; *also*, Capt. Thomas Willinton's (late Capt. Benjamin Bullard's) co., Col. Asa Whitcomb's regt.; muster roll dated Camp at Ticonderoga, Nov. 27, 1776; certified as having been in service prior to Oct. 1, 1776; reported re-

PIKE, TIMOTHY, continued. engaged Nov. 16, 1776, as Private, Capt. Brewer's co., Col. Brewer's regt., but to continue in Col. Whitcomb's regt. until Dec. 31, 1776; *also*, Corporal, Major's co., Col. Ebenezer Sprout's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, Capt. Brewer's co., Col. Brewer's regt.; return dated Camp Valley Forge, Jan. 23, 1778; residence, Holliston; enlisted for town of Holliston; mustered by State Muster Master; *also*, list of 6 months men raised agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Maj. Joseph Hosmer, Superintendent for Middlesex Co., by Justin Ely, Commissioner, dated Springfield; *also*, descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brig. Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, July 17, 1780; age, 30 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 4 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Holliston; marched to camp July 17, 1780, under command of Capt. Abner Howard; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Holliston for service in the Continental Army during 1780; engaged July 4, 1780; discharged Jan. 7, 1781; service, 6 mos. 14 days, including 10 days (200 miles) travel home.

Pike, Timothy⁵(Nathaniel⁴-3-Jas²-1) p. 410-11

PIKE, WILLIAM, Lancaster. Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Brig. Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, July 13, 1780; age, 16 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Lancaster; marched to camp July 13, 1780, under command of Capt. Thomas Pritchard; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Sterling for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched July 10, 1780; discharged Dec. 22, 1780; service, 5 mos. 22 days, including travel (100 miles) home.

Pike, William⁶(Eben⁵-4-Wm³Jer²Jas¹) p. 412

APPENDIX C-----Part II

Thirty-three Revolutionary soldiers, probable
could not be determined from data available.

MASSACHUSETTS SOLDIERS AND SAILORS

Picke, Ebenezer (2d Woburn co.) page 349
 Picke, Jonathan (Capt. Daniel Eames's co.), p. 349
 Picke, Nathaniel (Capt. Daniel Eames's co.), p. 349
 Pike, David (of Shrewsbury), p. 395
 Pike, David (of Wrentham and Medway) , p.395-6
 Pike, Ebenezer of Woburn, p. 396
 Pike, Francis of Paxton, p. 397
 Pike, Francis of Western (Warren), p. 398
 Pike, Jacob of Lancaster p. 398
 Pike, James of Brookfield p. 399
 Pike,James of Framingham p. 399
 Pike, James of Paxton p. 399
 Pike, James (Capt. Thomas Whipple's co.) p. 400
 Pike, Jeremiah (Capt. Eli Parker's co) p. 400
 Pike, Jeremiah (Capt. Abner Pomeroy's co.) p. 400
 Pike, John of Framingham p. 400
 Pike, John of Reading para 3 on p. 401

descendants of James ¹Pike, whose line of descent
Page numbers refer to their service records in:

IN THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION VOL XII

Pike, John (in Capt. David Prouty's co.) p. 402
 Pike, John (in Capt. Nathaniel Harrington's co.) p. 402
 Pike, Michael of New Marlborough p. 404
 Pike, Nathaniel, (in Capt. Thomas Mellen's co.) p. 405
 Pike, Samuel of Brookfield p. 406
 Pike, Samuel, Holliston, (in Capt. Staples
 Chamberlin's co.) p. 406
 Pike, Samuel, of Leicester p. 407
 Pike, Samuel of Sturbridge (also Brookfield) p. 407
 Pike, Samuel (in Capt. Timothy Paige's co) p.407
 Pike, Samuel Jr. of Brookfield , Weston p. 408
 Pike, Samuel (Worcester co.), last para on p. 407
 Pike, Timothy (for the town of Hopkinton) para 5 on p. 411
 Pike, Timothy Jr., of Marlborough p. 411
 Pike, Uriah, for the town of Sudbury p. 411
 Pike, William, of Roxbury p.412
 Pike, William (in Capt. Peter Woodbury's co.) p. 412

Sources

Besides those already cited, the following sources were extensively used:

Bond, Henry: Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1855

Centennial History of Illinois, Vol III; Illinois Centennial Commission, Clarence Walworthy Alvord, Editor-in-chief, Springfield, 1919

Hemenway, Vera, & Patch, Elisabeth, Notes on J.H. Temple's History of Framingham, Massachusetts, Framingham Historical Society, 1976

Johnson, Oliver, History of Kendall County, Illinois, 1940

Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War, prepared and published by the Secretary of the Commonwealth, Wright and Potter Printing Co., Boston, 1904

Savage, James, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1861

Stevens, W.W., History of Will County, Illinois, Vol. I, Clark Publ. Co., Chicago, 1907

Index of Persons

(), Anne, m. George Parsons	102	Beamon, Abigail, m. Ebenezer Dakin	25
(), Florence, m. Myron Edson	104	Becker, Catherine	61
(), Mrs. L. Coolage, m. Edwin M. Pike	100	Becker, John	61
(), Thankful, m. Wm. Pike	99	Becker, Mary (Van Dyke)	102
(), Joanne C., m. Amos Pike	99	Becker, Michael	102
(), Phila, m. Wm. Pike	93	Becker, Robert	102
Adams, Abigail, m. Eben. Pike	84	Becker, Thomas	102
Adams, Hannah, m. Jonathan Hyde	84	Becker, Tricia	102
Adams, Philemon, <i>constable</i> , Shrewsbury, Vt.	45	Bellows (Bellies), Mrs. Abigail (Pike) Ward	20, 95
Alexander, Della	104	Bellows, Martha, m. Abraham Pike	90
Alexander, Flower	104	Bemis, Ruth, m. Jonathan Pike	81
Alexander, Jewell	104	Blanchard, Rebecca, m. David Pike	81
Allen, Edith Louise	103	Bigelow, Rachel (Pike)	94
Allen, Ethan (Green Mtn. Boys)	38	Bigelow, Stephen	94
Allen, George Lawrence	33, 34	Bizal, Rachel Ann	102
Allen, Hannah (Pike)	87	Bliss, Dority (Wheatlie)	1
Allen, John Sherman	103	Bliss, Elizabeth	1
Allen, Juanita Ruth	103	Bliss, Thomas	1
Allen, Lola (Pike)	iv, 64, 103	Blodget, Sarah, m. Asa Pike	93
Allen, Luella Mae	103	Boettcher, Katherine Grace	102
Allen, Rebecca	86	Boettcher, Mark	102
Allen, Sarah (Pike)	87	Boettcher, Matthew Eldred	103
Amherst, Jeffry, <i>Lord</i>	46	Boettcher, Susan Elizabeth (Eldred)	102
Armsden, Eunice (Pike)	81	Bollard, Mary Elizabeth, m. Alex H Pike	83
Armsden, Isaac Jr.	81	Boutwell, Rebecca m. Eben. Pike	81
Austin, Louisa S. ()	61	Bowdoin, James, <i>Governor</i> , Massachusetts	31
Austin, Oren P.	61	Bowell (Bowholls), James, Sr.	7
Backus, Sarah, m. John Pike	84	Boyden, Abigail, m. Timothy Pike	80
Bailey, Brett	102	Boyles, Minnie F. m. () Hills	88
Bailey, Elizabeth Anne	102	Briggs, Donelle (Thompson)	103
Bailey, Elmira, m. Calvin H. Pike	97	Briggs, Edith Louise (Allen)	103
Bailey, Robert H.	102	Briggs, Karen Marie (Knoll)	103
Bailey, Katherine (Van Dyke)	102	Briggs, Linda Lee	103
Bailey, Todd	102	Briggs, Margaret Ann	103
Baker, Sarah (Pike)	96, 98	Briggs, Rebecca	83
Baker, Thomas	96, 98	Briggs, Robin Allen	103
Balch, Sarah m. John Pike	91	Briggs, Roger William	103
Baldwin, Lucy, m. Joel Pike	79	Brigham, Mrs. Anne (Potter) Pike	91
Ball, Sary, m. Allen Flagg	15	Brigham, Joseph	91
Bancroft, Thomas	7	Brindley (Brindle), Bethia, m. Aaron Pike	94
Barnes, Betsy, m. Horace Pike	88	Britton, Elizabeth	20, 34, 94
Barnes, William	53	Britton, John	95
Bauer, Eleanor, m. Harvey Pike	103	Britton, Mrs. Naomi (Pike) Gibbs	95
Beals, Polly, m Ephraim Pike	92	Brooke, Dinah (Pike)	81
		Brown, Abigail, m. Moses Pike	96
		Brown, Abigail (Pike)	88

Brown, Dale	101	Cole, Mary Arabella (Cameron)	89
Brown, Donald	101	Coller, James	89
Brown, Donna	101	Coller, Sarah (Pike)	89
Brown, Joan Arlene (Parks)	101	Connor, Jean (Pike)	101
Brown, Mary, m. Elijah Pike	92	Connor, Jerry	104
Brown, Mehitabell, m. Mikel Pike	90	Connor, Lee	104
Brown, Robert	101	Connor, Randolph	104
Brown, Samuel	88	Connor, Ronald	104
Bruce, Lois (Pike)	81	Cook, Hannah, m. Eben. Pike	81
Bruce, Reuben	81	Coolage, Mrs.L. ()	100
Buck, Mary	11	Corbin, E.	73
Buckminster, Col. Joseph	12,18	Corey, Gary	99
Buss, Mary, m. Willard Pike	92	Corey, Nancy Helen (Pike)	99
Butman, Priscilla	87	Corkins, Gracie m. David Pike	97
Butterfield, George W.	99	Crawford, Jeanne Winifred (Pike)	99
Butterfield, Lucy Z. (Pike)	99	Crawford, Phillip	99
Cameron, Arch	88	Crossman, Lucy m. Ephraim Pike	97
Cameron, Mary (Pike)	88	Cummings, Mercy, m. Jacob Pike	86
Cameron, Mary Arabella	88	Cushing, Sally m. Luther Pike	81
Campbell, Lydia, m. Wm. Pike	89	Cutler, Grant	104
Capron, Ann, m. Peter Pike	86	Cutler, Hannah d. Nathaniel and Mary	79
Carr, Mary (Pike)	99	Cutler, Irene Elizabeth (Davis)	104
Carr, Robert	99	Cutler, Mary ()	79
Caswell, John	91	Cutler, Nathaniel, fa. Hannah Cutler	6, 79
Caswell, Polly (Pike)	91	Cutler, Susan	104
Chamberlain, Betsy	84	Daken, Abigail (Beamon)	25
Chase, ()	91	Dakin (also Daken), Ebenezer	23
Chase, Sally (Pike)	91	Dakin, Lydia	23
Cheney, Joanna, m. David Pike	92	Danforth, Thomas	12
Childs, () m. Jeremiah Pike	94	Daniel, Henry	80
Chute, Lydia, m. Ebenezer Dakin	23	Daniel, Mary Ann (Pike) m. Henry Daniel	80
Claflen, Hannah (Pike)	96	Darr, Anna L. (McDonald) m. Wm. D. Pike	101
Claflen, Phineas	96	Davis, Albert Leland	104
Clark, Anna Grant (Pike)	83	Davis, Ann Eliza, m. Silas W. Pike	55,60,100
Clark, Joel	83	Davis, Harriet Nana	104
Clark, Rebecca	1	Davis, Irene Elizabeth	104
Clark, Rebecca, m. Samuel Woodruff	79	Davis, Jean, lived a few days	104
Clayes, Sara	12	Davis, Jefferson, Pres., Confederacy	71
Clegg, Alice (Parsons)	102	Davis, Joanne, lived a few days	104
Clegg, Jeanne	102	Davis, Nellie May (Edson)	104
Clegg, John	102	Davis, Susan (Cutler)	104
Clegg, Samuel	102	Davis, Susanne	104
Clements, Moses	92	Davis, Wayne	104
Clements, Nancy (Pike)	92	Davis Wayne, Jr., lived 8 weeks	104
Cline, Dana	103	Day, Prof. Jeremiah	47
Colburn, Carlos	55, 104	Dennis, Abigail m. Samuel Pike	85
Colburn, Dana	104	Dixon, Mary m. Isaac Pike	83
Colburn, Della	104	Dodge, Elmer	61
Colburn, Dick	105	Dodge, Harriet	61
Colburn, Duane	104	Donat, Helen Frances	98
Colburn, Harriet (Pike)	54, 104	Donat, Helena (Schreiner)	98
Colburn, Jessie	105	Donat, Joseph F.	98

Douglas, Stephen A., <i>Senator</i>	59,64,65
Dunham, Ruth m. John Pike	96
Durfee, Catherine m. Asa Pike	86
Durkee, Eleanor Elizabeth	104
Durkee, Harriet Nana (Davis)	104
Durkee, Walter Kinsman	104
Eames, Mary m. Jeremiah Pike	94
Eddy, Sally m. Jacob Pike	85
Edgell, Aaron Pike, s. Simon Edgell and Mehetabel	90
Edgell, Mahetabel (Pike)	90
Edgell, Nellie (Trowbridge)	90
Edgell, <i>Capt.</i> Simon	90
Edson, Elizabeth (Pike)	53, 54, 104
Edson, Elmer	104
Edson, Florence ()	104
Edson, Levi	82
Edson, Myron	104
Edson, Nellie May	104
Edson, Willard J.	55, 104
Edwards, Matthew	7
Eldred, Helen Jane (Macklem)	102
Eldred, John Main	102
Eldred, Steven	103
Eldred, Susan Elizabeth	102
Emerson, Eunice	97
Engleshie, Elizabeth m. John Pike	96
English, Dorothy	88
Estlund, Becky m. Robt Estlund	103
Esty, Charles A.	14
Evans, Caroline Hall	74, 76, 101
Evans, Hannah C. (Tenney)	74, 101
Evans, M.H. (for Milton Harvey)	73, 101
Fairbanks, Jonathan	24
Farley, Elizabeth	98
Fay ()	20
Fay, Keziah (Pike)	94
Fay, Mary (Pike) m. Moses Fay	94
Fay, Moses	15, 94
Fay, Sarah, b. 1704, m. Eben. Pike	20, 92
Fay, Sarah (Pike) b. 1727	20
Fay, William, of Barre, Ma.	94
Field, Catherine Jane (Macklem)	102
Field, John Douglas	102
Fish, Lucinda m. () Waters	88
Fisher, Charles, P.	13
Fisk, Henry E., s. Wm. E. and Rhoda (Pike)	80
Fisk, Herbert W.	80
Fisk, Rhoda (Pike)	80
Fisk, Wm. E.	80
Flagg, Allen	15, 92
Flagg, Benjamin and associates	33
Flagg, Joanna W. (Pike)	

Flagg, Mary d. Allen and Sary (Ball)	15, 92
Flagg, Samuel	92
Flagg, Sary (Ball)	15
Flagg, (also Flegg, Flege) Thomas	15, 92
Flint, Mary m. Seth Pike	94
Forbes, Susan m. Martin Pike	81
Foss, Benyoni Chadbourne	101
Foss, Mary C. m. Charles Lyman Pike	74, 76
Foss, Mary Jane (Royce)	101
Foster, Anna Regina	13
Franklin, Benjamin	48
Franklin, Walter	33
Frizel, Isaac	97
Frizel, Susanna (Pike)	97
Frizzle, Molly m. Silas Pike	91
Frost, Sabilla	20, 93
Gardner, Margaret m. Timothy Pike	86
Garnsey, Sarah m. Moses Pike	96
Gates, Amos	92
Gates, Ruby	88
Gates, Susannah (Pike)	32, 92
Gawley, Bernard and Mary (McSherry)	98
Gawley, Winifred Mary	98
Gibbs, John, b. 1691	15, 95
Gibbs, John, b. 1711	95
Gibbs, Naomi (Pike) b. 1688	15, 95
Gibbs, Naomi, b. 1712-3 m. David Winc	95
Gibbs, Rachel, m. (cousin) Timothy Pike	90, 95
Gillis, Ginette Marie	103
Gillis, John Frederick	103
Gillis, Juanita Ruth (Allen)	103
Gillis, Robert Allen (1964-1981)	103
Gillis, Robert Woodbury	103
Gillis, Sylvia Lynn	103
Glazier, Benjamin, s. Joseph	23
Glazier, Benjamin, s. Benjamin and Lyd	23
Glazier, Ebenezer, s. Benjamin and Ly	23
Glazier, John	23, 24
Glazier, Jonathan, s. Benjamin and Lyd	23
Glazier, Mrs. Lydia (Dakin)	23
Glazier, Susanna, d. Benjamin and L	23
Goddard, Melinda	80
Goodell (Goodale) Hannah, m. Jotham P	83
Goodenough, Eliah	45
Goodenow, Isaac	41
Goodenow, Oliver	41
Goss, Mrs. Elizabeth (Britton) Pike	94
Goss, William	34, 94
Gottmoller, Alexander A.	104
Gottmoller, Natalie (Gulde)	104
Gottmoller, Ruth	104
Gould, Mary E., m. Henry Pike,	55, 100
Gould, Paul	82

Gould, Sarah	81
Grant, Anna (King),	35, 81
Grant, Mrs. Lydia () Johnson	88
Graves, Lillian, m. Erastus Pike	100
Gray, Eliza A.	61
Greenwood, (Sarah)	103
Greto, Joseph	99
Greto, Maureen Carolyn (Pike)	98
Grimes, Andrew	43
Guild, Prudence	100
Gulde, Natalie A.	104
Hagen (), m. Jeanne Clegg	102
Hagen, Jeanne (Clegg)	102
Hall, Sarah, m. Nathaniel Pike	80
Hancock, Stella	100
Haven, Comfort (Pike)	90
Haven, Elkanah	20, 94
Haven, Gideon, <i>Deacon</i>	90
Haven, Mary (Eames)	20, 94
Haven, Moses, <i>Deacon</i>	89
Hayward, Mehitabel, m. John Pike	87
Helm, Jean Eileen (Parks)	101
Helm, Roger	101
Helm, Roger, Jr.	101
Helm, Thomas Dwight	101
Hemenway, Keziah	20, 94
Hide, Seth, s. Jonathan and Hannah	84
Hides, Abigail	84
Hills, Mrs. Minnie F. (Boyles)	88
Holden, David	45
Holland, Abigail, m. Nathan Pike	94
Holland, Samuel	94
Holmes, Abigail (Pike)	97
Holmes, Thomas	97
Hope, Eleanor Elizabeth (Durkee)	104
Hope, Robert Milton	104
Horton, Franklin	100
Horton, Herbert Pierce	100
Horton, Hermon	100
Horton, Lester Lord	100
Horton, Miriam Elizabeth (Lord)	100
Horton, Stella (Hancock)	100
Horton, Theron H.	100
Houghton, Cyrus	94
Houghton, Experience (Pike)	94
Houghton, Perseus, m. Ephraim Pike	92
Howard, Mary, m. Jonas Pike	88
Howe, Abigail	86, 88
Hutchins, Rachel, m. Jonathan Pike	87
Hyde, Hannah (Adams)	79, 84
Hyde, Jonathan	84
Hyde, Sarah, b. 1685	84
Ide, Ellen, m. John Grant Pike	88

Jackson, Elizabeth	88
Jefferson, Thomas, <i>President U.S.</i>	46
Johnson, Lydia (Grant)	88
Kaufmann, Mrs. Joan Arlene (Parks) Brown	101
Kaufmann, John	101
Kelsey, Agnes H. (Pike)	98
Kelsey, George E.	98
Kelsey, Polly, m. Moses Pike	96
Kenyon, Blanche, m. Wm. G. Pike	101
Kenyon, Mrs. Jean (Pike) Connor	104
Kenyon, Jerald	104
Kerley, Anna, m. Elisha Pike	97
Kidder, Moses	97
Kidder, Nancy A. (Pike)	97
Kilburn, John Jr.	45
Kimball, Boyce, Jr.	82
Kimball, Mary (Pike)	82
King, Mrs. Anna (Grant)	81
Kingsley, Emma C. (Smith)	87
Kinglsey, Hyde	87
Kinsman, Levi R.	53, 100
Kinsman, Mabel Lucy	53, 100
Kinsman, Susan Eliza (Pike)	100
Kroll, Karen Marie	103
Laddbush, Emma	100
Lamb, Abigail, b. 1772	93
Lamb, Alice	102
Lamb, Doris,	102
Lamb, Helen Eunice (Pike)	102
Lamb, John Simpson	102
Lang, Mrs. Lucy Z. (Pike) Butterfield	99
Lee, Robert E. <i>Commander - in-Chief, Confederacy</i>	68
Leffingwell, (Lepingwell and var.), Gresham (or Michael)	89
Leffingwell, Hannah ()	89
Leffingwell, Rachel, m. Jeremiah Pike	11, 89
Leslie, Doris (Lamb)	102
Leslie, James	102
Leslie, John (or James)	102
Lincoln, Abraham	64-6, 68, 71-2
Lindsey, Mrs. Doris (Lamb) Leslie	102
Lindsey, John (or James)	102
Lipscomb, Cynthia	97
Long, ()	97
Long, Martha Montgomery	97
Lord, Huldah (Pike)	53-5, 100
Lord, Miriam Elizabeth	100
Lord, Prudence M. (Guild)	100
Lord, William	100
Lord, William Henry	54, 100

Low, Emma Frances	99
Low, J. Frank	99
Luby, Loretta	99
Lyman, Sophia, m. James Pike	94
McClaskey, Alex	73
McDonald, Anna L.	101
Macklem, C. Elmer	102
Macklem, Catherine Jane	102
Macklem, Elizabeth Anne	102
Macklem, George Andrew	102
Macklem, Grace Elizabeth (Pike)	76,102
Macklem, Grace Elizabeth	103
Macklem, Helen Jane	102
Macklem, James Edgar	102
Macklem, Mary Sue	102
Macklem, Rachel Ann (Bisal)	102
Macklem, Sarah Ann (Watmough)	102
McSherry, Mary,	
m. Bernard Gawley	98
Magee, Elizabeth (Pike)	95
Manning, Mary	80
March, William	45
Marcy, Lydia (Pike)	88
Marcy, Mary (or Salomy)	
m. Ebenezer Pike	88
Marcy, Willard	88
Marsh, Hannah (Cutler)	79
Marsh, Onesephorus	79
Mathewson, William	51
May, Elizabeth Annes (Pike)	83
May, Samuel (See Neay, Samuel)	83
Mellen, Sarah, m. Nathaniel Pike	80
Miner, Rebecca, m. Daniel Pike	91
Montgomery, George B.	97
Montgomery, Mehitabel Elizabeth	97
Montgomery, William S.	97
Morrisette, Kerry	103
Morse, Abigail, m. Samuel Pike	81
Morse, Asa	90
Morse, Clarissa S.	80
Morse, Susannah (Pike)	90
Murphy, Naomi	104
Neay, Samuel (See May, Samuel)	83
Newton, Hannah (Pike)	82
Newton, Timothy	81
Nurse, Francis	12
Nurse, Rebecca ()	12
Osburn, Obediah	91
Osburn, Nellie (Pike)	91
Parker, Arozina (Pike)	105
Parker, Bert	105
Parker, FLora	101
Parker, John Sgt.	7
Parker, Walter H.	105

Parks, Jean Eileen	101
Parks, Joan Arlene	101
Parks, Joyce Elaine	102
Parks, Mariam Frances (Pike)	101
Parks, Roy J.	101
Parmenter, Beulah	34,94
Parmenter, Hannah	91
Parsons, Alice	102
Parsons, Edith	101
Parsons, George	102
Parsons, Myrtle May (Pike)	iv,102
Parsons, Scott	102
Parsons, Stewart	102
Parsons, William	102
Partridge, Freelove	81
Peck, Joseph	1
Peck, Rebecca (Clark)	1
Pelletier, Margaret Ann (Brigg)	103
Pelletier, Michael	103
Pennington, I.W.	73
Perkins, Aaron	49, 54-5
Perkins, Elizabeth (Betsy)	49,93
Perkins, Henry E.	54
Perkins, Lucy Ann	55, 100
Perkins, Moses	50
Perkins, Rufus	49
Perkins, Susannah (Dutton)	49,50
Perry, Amos	41
Pierce, Experience	96
Pike, _____ b. 1767	86
Pike, _____ (Seaborn)	95
Pike, Aaron, b. 1709	15,90,93
Pike, Aaron, b. 1765, s. Asa	94
Pike, Aaron, s. Samuel	82
Pike, Aaron b. 1789, s. Aaron	82
Pike, Aaron b. 1794, s. David	92
Pike, Aaron Brown b. 1806	82
Pike, Abbey b. 1822	97
Pike, Abel, s. Moses	83
Pike, Abiel (Pratt)	80
Pike, Abigail, d. Samuel	79
Pike, Abigail b 1752	81
Pike, Abigail b. 1770	88
Pike, Abigail b. 1771, d. John	88
Pike, Abigail, d. Elisha	97
Pike, Abigail d. John and Beulah	88
Pike, Abigail b. 1724, d. Wm.	20,95
Pike, Abigail b. 1751 d. Samuel	81
Pike, Abigail b. 1771, d. John	88
Pike, Abigail (Adams)	84
Pike, Abigail (Boyden)	80
Pike, Abigail (Brown)	
m. Moses Pike	96
Pike, Abigail (Dennis)	85

Pike, Abigail (Holland)	94	Pike, Bessie Maria	102
Pike, Abigail (Howe)	86,88	Pike, Bethia, Brindley	94
Pike, Abigail (Lamb)	93	Pike, Betsy d. Nathaniel	80
Pike, Abigail (Morse)	81	Pike, Betsy (Barnes)	88
Pike, Abraham b. 1712	90	Pike, Betsy (Chamberlain)	84
Pike, Abner b. 1772	81	Pike, Betsy ,also Elizabeth, (Perkins)	
Pike, Agnes H. b. 1844	98	b. 1797	49,53-5,93
Pike, Albert d. young	105	Pike, Betsy (Willis)	97
Pike, Alexander Hamilton	35,83	Pike, Betty, d. Ephraim	92
Pike, Alfred W., s. Moses	80	Pike, Beulah (Parmenter)	34,94
Pike, Allmira, d. Ephraim	92	Pike, Blanche (Kenyon)	101
Pike, Almira, d. Asa	86	Pike, Brigham, s. Nathan	91
Pike, Almira, b. 1813	93	Pike, Calvin, s. Isaac	83
Pike, Almira, d. Elihu	82	Pike, Calvin H. b. 1804	97
Pike, Almont Stanley	88	Pike, Caroline, d. Luther	91
Pike, Alva O., s. Thomas	83	Pike, Caroline Hall (Evans)	
Pike, Aman, s. Elihu	82	m. Edgar James	74,76,101
Pike, Amilly, b. 1797	82	Pike, Catherine (Drufee)	86
Pike, Amos, s. Jesse	99	Pike, Charles, s. Simeon	87
Pike, Andrew Jackson	91	Pike, Charles, s. Nathaniel	80
Pike, Ann Capron	86	Pike, Charles, s. Michael	93
Pike, Ann Eliza (Davis)	100	Pike, Charles, s. Harry	iv,104
Pike, Anna, b. 1769	80	Pike Charles Frederick	86
Pike, Anna, b. 1770	89	Pike, Charles Goodale	93
Pike, Anna, b. 1791, d. Aaron	82	Pike, Charles H.	101
Pike, Anna, b. 1814	83	Pike, Charles Lyman	iv,60-2, 74-6
Pike, Anna Grant	83	Pike, Charlotte (Sargent)	81
Pike, Anna (Pike), m. Aaron	82	Pike, Chester, s. John	88
Pike, Mrs. Anna (Grant) King	81	Pike, Chester W., b. 1884	101
Pike, Anna (Kerley)	97	Pike, Chloe, d. Timothy	81
Pike, Mrs Anna (Smith) Riand	83	Pike, Clara Priscilla	80
Pike, Anna Caroline		Pike, Clarissa d. age 9 mo.	50
(Valentine) m. Daniel Pike	93	Pike, Clarissa d. age 2 yr.	100
Pike, Mrs. Anna L.		Pike, Clarissa	51,54-5,101
(McDonald) Darr	101	Pike, Clarissa, d. Henry	100
Pike, Annas, d. Ebenezer	22,93	Pike, Clarissa Augusta	
Pike, Anne ()	99	(Sawyer), m. Jesse	89
Pike, Anne (Potter)	91	Pike, Clarissa S. (Morse)	80
Pike, Arozina	105	Pike, Clifford L.	2,79,81,84
Pike, Artemus b. 1767	98	Pike, Comfort d. Wm.	20,93
Pike, Arthur, s. Edwin M.	100	Pike, Comfort, d. Moses	13,90
Pike, Arvine, b. 1786	84	Pike, Comfort, d. Jeremiah	94
Pike, Asa, d. age 3 yr.	90	Pike, Comfort, d. in infancy	97
Pike, Asa s. Wm. /Sabilla	93,106	Pike, Comfort (Warren)	81
Pike, Asa, s. Timothy	81	Pike, Cornelia Sophia	93
Pike, Asa b. 1780	86	Pike, Cornelius, s. Jacob	95
Pike, Asa, res. Randolph, Vt.	94	Pike, Cynthia	87
Pike, Aura	79	Pike, Cynthia (Hathaway)	86
Pike, Azulah (Wood)	87	Pike, Cynthia (Lipscomb)	97
Pike, Becky	103	Pike, Cyperon	87
Pike, Bemis s. John/Beulah	88	Pike, Cyrus, b. 1788	84
Pike, Benjamin, b. 1710	89	Pike, Cyrus, s. Michael	93
Pike, Benjamin b. 1741-2	29,98	Pike, Cyrus, s. John	84
Pike, Benjamin (Capt.)	21,97,106	Pike, Cyrus Ashmore	93

Pike, Dana	100
Pike, Daniel, s. Abraham	29,91, 106
Pike, Daniel, s. John	88
Pike, Daniel	88
Pike, Daniel, s. Nathan/Rebecca	91
Pike, Daniel b. 1798, s. Michael	93
Pike, Daniel, s. Stephen	97
Pike, Daniel Stillman, s. Daniel	93
Pike, David, b. 1719, s. John/Sarah	85
Pike, David, b. 1726, s. Onesephorus	88
Pike, David, s. Nathaniel/Abial	81, 107
Pike David b. 1754, s. David	80
Pike, David b. 1758, s. Eben./Lydia	22,27,32,40,82,92,107
Pike, David s. James/Hannah	80
Pike, David s. Moses /Sarah	97
Pike, David b. 1768, s. Jonas/Mary	89
Pike, Davidb. 1793, s. Michael/Abigail	93
Pike, David b. 1796 s. Moses/Sarah	97
Pike, David b. 1810, s. David/Joanna	92
Pike, David Brainard b. 1825	93
Pike, Dennison, s. Daniel/Lois	91
Pike, Dexter, b. 1797, s. Elijah	80
Pike, Dinah b. 1720, d. Nathaniel/Mary	81
Pike, Dorothy (English)	88
Pike, Dorothy Quackenbush	104
Pike, Ebenezer d. age 1 wk.	90
Pike, Ebenezer, b. 1707-8	20-2,92
Pike, Ebenezer b. 1709	84
Pike, Ebenezer, b. 1726	81
Pike, Ebenezer (1726-1793)	20,23-8,30-2,40,44,46,92,107
Pike, Ebenezer b. 1754	29,81
Pike, Ebenezer b. 1764, s. John	88
Pike, Ebenezer, s. James/ Rebecca	80
Pike, Ebenezer, s. Samuel	79
Pike, EdgarJames	iv, 51,62,73-6,101
Pike, Edith (Parsons),dau. EdgarJames	101
Pike, Edward b. 1807	93
Pike, Edwin, s. Jessemial	79
Pike, Edwin M.	100
Pike, Edwin P. d. age 3 yr.	98
Pike, Edwin Stevens, s. Simon Edgell P.	80
Pike, Eleanor	85
Pike, Eleanor (Bauer)	103
Pike, Eleanor (Rhodes), m. Samuel	85
Pike, Electa, d. Samuel	82
Pike, Elihu b. 1775	82
Pike, Elijah b. 1717, d. age 2 yr.	85
Pike, Elijah, s. Leonard	37-8
Pike, Elijah b. 1751	81
Pike, Elijah, d. young	80
Pike, Elijah b. 1768	26,28,32,35-37
	39-41,43-6,49,57,92

Pike, Elijah b. 1773-4, s. Nathaniel	8
Pike, Elijah b. 1792, s. Aaron/Anna	82
Pike, Elijah, s. Elijah and Mary	49,93
Pike, Elisha b. 1711	97
Pike, Elisha b. 1747	97,107
Pike, Elisha, s. Jonathan and Ruth	81
Pike, Eliza (Davis)	55,100
Pike, Elizabeth b. 1674	96
Pike, Elizabeth b. 1681	92
Pike, Elizabeth b. 1686	98
Pike, Elizabeth b. 1711	84
Pike, Elizabeth, d. John/Elizabeth	83
Pike, Elizabeth b. 1723	98
Pike, Elizabeth b. 1747	94
Pike, Elizabeth b. 1749	85
Pike, Elizabeth b. 1785 m. Thomas Magee	95
Pike, Elizabeth,d. Jarvis/Experience	97
Pike, Elizabeth, m. Thomas Tolman	97
Pike, Elizabeth Annes, b. 1807	83
Pike, Elizabeth, d. Henry/Betsy	104
Pike, Elizabeth (Britton)	20
Pike, Elizabeth (Engleshie)	96
Pike, Elizabeth (Jackson)	88
Pike, Elizabeth (Pitman)	89
Pike, Elizabeth (Trowbridge)	84
Pike, Elizabeth (Welsh) m. John	83
Pike, Ellen (Ide)	88
Pike, Ellen Angela b. 1846	93
Pike, Elmira (Bailey)	97
Pike, Elvira (Pike) m.Alexander H Pike	83
Pike, Emiline (Wilder)	83
Pike, Emma, d. Erastus E.	100
Pike, Emma, d. Edwin M.	101
Pike, Emma Laddbush	100
Pike, Emory b. 1807	93
Pike, Emory Martyn b. 1835	93
Pike, Enoch b. 1743	86
Pike, Ephraim,1761	27,29,30,32,40,92,107
Pike, Ephraim, b. 1798, s. Moses	97,98
Pike, Ephraim b. 1772, s. Jonas	89
Pike, Erastus, s. Henry	50,52-3,55,100
Pike, Erastus E., s. Henry Jr.	100
Pike, Esther b. 1783	80
Pike, Ethel, d. Charles	101
Pike, Eugene, s. Dexter	80
Pike, Eugene Wilmoth,	i,ii,39,104
Pike, Eunice (Euness) b. 1723	81
Pike, Eunice (Emerson)	97
Pike, Experience b. 1743	94
Pike, Experience (Pierce) m. Jarvis	83
Pike, Ezra	83
Pike, Fanny b. 1817	97
Pike, Fannie Almena b. 1806	83
Pike, Flora (Parker), m. Charles	101

Pike, Frances	iv,64,103
Pike, Frances, s. Charles/Dorothy	104
Pike, Francis Harvey b. 1824	98
Pike, Frank E. b. 1846, d. age 9 yr.	98
Pike, Frank H i,iv,39,63-4,71,75,83,104	
Pike, Freelove (Partridge) m. David	81
Pike, George, in Marblehead 1663	33
Pike, George bp. 1716	85
Pike, George b. 1755	85,108
Pike, George, s. Samuel	82
Pike, George d. age 20 mo.	103
Pike, George W., s. Isaac/ Rebecca	83
Pike, George W., s. Mahlon	52,54,101
Pike, Gertrude, d. Lyman	105
Pike, Gilbert Lawrence	79,96,98
Pike, Grace, d. Lyman	105
Pike, Grace Elizabeth	iv,76,102
Pike, Gracie (Corkins)	97
Pike, Hannah (Cutler)	6,9,79
Pike, Hannah b.1695	87
Pike, Hannah b. 1722, d. Nathaniel	81
Pike, Hannah b. 1723, d. John	83
Pike, Hannah d. age 1 yr.	96
Pike, Hannah b. 1742, d. George	85
Pike, Hannah b. 1742, d. Nathaniel	80
Pike, Hannah b. 1751; d. young	86
Pike, Hannah b. 1760, dau. John	87
Pike, Hannah b. 1761	96
Pike, Hannah, d. Timothy/Hannah	86
Pike, Hannah, d. James	79
Pike, Hannah, d. Elijah/Mary	89,93
Pike, Hannah b. 1799	97
Pike, Hannah () m. James	79
Pike, Hannah () m. Timothy	86
Pike, Hannah (Adams) m. James	84
Pike, Hannah (Cook)	81
Pike, Hannah (Goodell,Goodale)	83
Pike, Hannah (Hyde)	79
Pike, Hannah (Parmenter)	91
Pike, Hannah (White or Pratt)	55,100
Pike, Harlan, s. Jessemial	79
Pike, Harriet, d. John/Beulah	88
Pike, Harriet, m. Carlos Colburn	55,104
Pike, Harry Eugene iii,iv,61,73,75-6,103	
Pike, Harry, s. Erastus E.	100
Pike, Harvey, s. Edgar James	103
Pike, Helen Eunice	102
Pike, Helen Frances (Donat)	98
Pike, Henry, s. Samuel	82
Pike, Henry, s. Isaac Newton Pike	83
Pike, Henry 33,43,46,49,50-5,93	
Pike, Henry Jr. 52-3,55,100	
Pike, Henry F., s. Moses	97
Pike, Henry Chalmers b. 1828	93

Pike, Henry Daniel	81
Pike, Horace	88
Pike, Howard Edward iv,67,101	
Pike, Huldah, b. 1744	85
Pike, Huldah, m. Wm. Lord	53,100
Pike, Ida S., b. 1853	98
Pike, Irma Lynton, b. 1893	98
Pike, Isaac, s. John/ Elizabeth (Welsh)	83
Pike, Isaac, s. Silas	83
Pike, Isaac, s. Isaac/ Mary	83
Pike, Isaac Newton, b. 1803	83
Pike, Isaac W.D.	83
Pike, J. Deborah (Wilson)	99
Pike, Jacob, b. 1717	85
Pike, Jacob, b. 1783	95
Pike, Jacob 20,33-4,44,94	
Pike, Jacob, b. 1751 29.34.94,108	
Pike, Jacob, b. 1781	85
Pike, James 1-8,39	
Pike, James 2,5-9,11,79	
Pike, James, b. 1679; prob. d. young	91
Pike, James (again); d. age 3 wks. 15,90	
Pike, James	79
Pike, James, b. 1715	84
Pike, James, b. 1723-4	86,88
Pike,James, b. 1728	81
Pike, James, s. Wm. and Lydia	89
Pike, James, s. Samuel and ()	82
Pike, James, res. Ohio	79
Pike, James, b. 1750	79
Pike, James, b. 1784	94
Pike, James, s. Nathaniel	80
Pike, James Pitman, b. 1795	89
Pike, Jarvis, b. 1714	84
Pike, Jane, b. 1743	94
Pike, Jane, dau. Jacob	95
Pike, Jared	85
Pike, Jarvis,also Jervaisse, Jarves	96
Pike, Jarvis	96
Pike, Jarvis, b. 1765	98
Pike, Jarvis, b. 1768	97
Pike, Jean	104
Pike, Jeanne Winifred	99
Pike, Jefferson, b. 1604	82
Pike, Jeremiah 5,7,9,11-15,89	
Pike, Jeremiah, s. Jer. 12-15,89	
Pike, Jeremiah, a "bone-sett 20,22,94	
Pike, Jeremiah, b. 1745	86
Pike, Jeremiah, b. 1749	94
Pike, Jeremiah	85
Pike, Jerome, b. 1807	84
Pike, Jesse , s. Wm./ Thankful	99
Pike, Jesse	89
Pike, Jesse	88

Pike, Jessemial	79	Pike, Kate, m. () Morgan	64, 105
Pike, Joanna, dau. Aaron/Anna	82	Pike, Keziah, m. Wm. Fay	94
Pike, Joanna W., b. 1815	92	Pike, Keziah (Hemenway)	20,94
Pike, Joanna C. () m. Amos	99	Pike, Lavinia, d. Jonathan/ Ruth	81
Pike, Joanna (Cheney)	92	Pike, Lawrence Patrick	12,99
Pike Joel, s. James	79	Pike, Leon, s. Calvin	83
Pike, John, b. 1653	3,9,11,96	Pike, Leonard	33,37-8
Pike, John, b. 1681	96	Pike, Levi	95
Pike, John	83-4	Pike, Lewis, s. Lyman	105
Pike, John, b. 1707	84	Pike, Lillian, m. Erastus E.	100
Pike, John, b. 1712	83	Pike Lillian May, <i>Gleason Family</i>	
Pike, John d. age 1 wk.	98	<i>Genealogy</i>	95
Pike, John, b. 1714-5	91	Pike, Lois d. Luther/ Anna Caswell	91
Pike, John s. Onesephorus/Sarah	87	Pike, Lois, d. Ebenezer	21, 88,92
Pike, John, b. 1735	96	Pike, Lois, 1750, d. Nathaniel	81
Pike, John, b. 1742-3	94	Pike, Lois (Underwood), m. Daniel	91
Pike, John s. Jacob	34	Pike, Loize, 1799, d. Aaron/ Anna	82
Pike, John, s. James	29,86,108	Pike, Lolan, m. John Sherman Allen	103
Pike, John, b. 1761	91,108	Pike, Louisa, d. Michael, b. 1805	93
Pike, John, b. 1764	96	Pike, Loretta (Luby)	99
Pike, John, s. John	87	Pike, Lucinda, b. 1789	92
Pike, John, b. 1754	84	Pike, Mrs. Lucinda (Fish) Waters	88
Pike, John, b. 1758	81	Pike, Lucy, d. Timothy	90,95
Pike, John, b. 1760 or 1762	87,108	Pike, Lucy, b. 1793	89
Pike, John	11,29	Pike, Lucy (Baldwin), m. Joel	79
Pike, John, s. Elihu	82	Pike, Lucy (Pitman)	89
Pike, John, s. John/Sarah ()	84	Pike, Lucy Ann (Perkins)	55,100
Pike, John	91	Pike, Lucy Z., m. Geo. W. Butterfield	99
Pike, John, s. Samuel	79,84	Pike, Luke Knights	91
Pike, John, s. Jotham/Hannah	83	Pike, Lurah, ch. Erastus/Lillian	100
Pike, John	81	Pike, Luther	95
Pike, John Grant, b. 1842	88	Pike, Luther, s. Nathan	91
Pike, Jonas, b. 1777	89	Pike, Luther, s. Daniel/Lois	91
Pike, Jonas	88	Pike, Luther, s. David	81
Pike, Jonathan, b. 1693	86	Pike, Lydia, b. 1767	88
Pike, Jonathan, b. 1713, s. John	84	Pike, Lydia, d. John / Beulah	87
Pike, Jonathan, s. Jonathan	86	Pike, Lydia (Campbell), m. William	89
Pike, Jonathan, s. Simeon	87	Pike, Mrs. Lydia (Dakin) Glazier	23-6,40,92
Pike, Jonathan	85	Pike, Mrs. Lydia (Grant) Johnson	88
Pike, Jonathan, s. Timothy	87	Pike, Lydia (Smith), m. John	87
Pike, Jonathan	85	Pike, Lyman, Jr.	64
Pike, Jonathan	86	Pike, Lyman	53,63-4, 105
Pike, Jonathan, s. David	80	Pike, Madison	91
Pike, Jonathan, b. 1755	81,109	Pike, Mahetabel, m. Capt. Simon Edgell	90
Pike, Jonathan	35	Pike, Mahlon	51-5, 100
Pike, Joseph	85	Pike, Malvin, s. Moses	83
Pike, Joseph, s. Jotham	83	Pike, Marcy Faribanks, b. 1815	83
Pike, Joshua	35	Pike, Marcy (Cummings), m. Jacob	86
Pike, Jotham, b. 1776	95	Pike, Margaret (Gardner)	86
Pike, Jotham, b. 1780	83	Pike, Margaret (Turner), m. Jonas	89
Pike, Jotham, b. 1807, s. Jacob	95	Pike, Maria (Wilmoth), m. Wm. Dana	55,57-8
Pike, Judith (Simmons)	88		59, 61-2,64,66-8,71,74,101
Pike, Julia (Warner)	100	Pike, Maria (Trowbridge), m. John	84
Pike, Justin Edwards	93		

Pike, Maribah	95
Pike, Mariam Frances, m. Roy Parks	101
Pike, Marsena, b. 1783	84
Pike, Marshall Spring, s. Jonathan	87
Pike, Martha (Bellows), m. Abraham	90
Pike, Mrs. Martha (White) Wilson	87
Pike, Martin	81
Pike, Martin, s. Elijah	80
Pike, Mary, d. James	8-10,99
Pike, Mary, b. 1715, m. Moses Fay	20,94
Pike, Mary d. in infancy	88
Pike, Mary, b. 1731	88
Pike, Mary, d. Nathaniel	80
Pike, Mary, d. Jeremiah, the "bone setter"	94
Pike, Mary, b. 1746	85
Pike, Mary, d. Jacob	95
Pike, Mary, m. Boyce Kimball, Jr.	82
Pike, Mary, m. Elisha Tottingham	11
Pike, Mary, d. Michael/ Abigail	94
Pike, kMary, d. Samuel/ Abigail	85
Pike, Mary, d. Elijah/Mary	49,53,93
Pike, Mary, d. Isaac/ Mary (Dixon)	83
Pike, Mary, d. John/Lydia	88
Pike, Mary, d. Elisha/Anna	97
Pike, Mary Ann	80
Pike, Mary Ann, d. Asa/Catherine	86
Pike, Mary (Brown), m. Elijah	37, 40-1
	43-45,49,52,57,92
Pike, Mary (Buck)	11
Pike, Mary (Buss) m. Willard	92
Pike, Mary C. (Foss) m. Charles	101
Pike, Mary (Dixon) m. Isaac	83
Pike, Mrs. Mary (Eames) Haven	20,94
Pike, Mary E. (Gould)	55, 100
Pike, Mary Eliza, b. 1802	82
Pike, Mary Elizabeth (Ballard)	83
Pike, Mary Emorency, b. 1831	93
Pike, Mary F. (for Mercy Fairbanks)	83
Pike, Mary (Flagg), m. Wm.	15,92
Pike, Mary (Flint), m. Seth	94
Pike, Mary (Howard), m. Jonas	88
Pike, Mary (Manning) ,m. Simon Edgell	80
Pike, Mary-or Salomy-(Marcy)	88
Pike, Mary (Sanderson)	87
Pike, Mary Jane (Sawyer)	55,63
Pike, Mary (Severs), m. George	85
Pike, Mary Lucretia (Sholes)	98
Pike, Maud, d. Erastus E.	100
Pike, Maureen Carolyn	98
Pike, Mehetabell (Pratt)	89
Pike, Mehitabell, b. 1707	90
Pike, Mehitabell (Brown)	90
Pike, Mehitable, d. John/Mehitable	87

Pike, Mehitable, d. Elijah	80
Pike, Mehitable (Hayward)	87
Pike, Mehitable (Sheldon)	95
Pike, Mehitable ()	35
Pike, Mehitable Elizabeth	97
Pike, Melinda (Goddard)	80
Pike, Michael, b. 1763	93
Pike, Mikel	90
Pike, Milford L.	100
Pike, Milton Augustine	93
Pike, Milly, b. 1786	80
Pike, Miner	91
Pike, Mrs. Minnie F. (Boyles) Hills	88
Pike, Miriam, m. Amos Garnsey	97
Pike, Molly (Frizzle), m. Silas	91
Pike, Moses, s. Jeremiah	89
Pike, Moses b. 1738	96,109
Pike, Moses d. age 3 yrs.	90
Pike, Moses, b. 1752	15,29, 91,109
Pike, Moses d. age 2 yrs.	90
Pike, Moses, killed in the Revolution	91
Pike, Moses b. 1766	96
Pike, Moses, b. 1767	82
Pike, Moses, b. 1783	91
Pike, Moses, b. 1790	96
Pike, Moses	91
Pike, Moses, s. Jotham	83
Pike, Moses, s. Stephen	97
Pike, Moses	80
Pike, Myranda,b. 1821	83
Pike, Myranda (Scott), m. Wm. Grant	83
Pike, Myrtle May	102
Pike, Nabby (Snow)	97
Pike, Nancy, d. Ephraim	92
Pike, Nancy, b. 1799	89
Pike, Nancy	95
Pike, Nancy, d. John/Beulah	87
Pike, Nancy, b. 1802	92
Pike, Nancy A.	97
Pike, Nancy A. (Willis)	96
Pike, Nancy Helen	99
Pike, Naomi	3
Pike, Naomi b. 1688-9	95
Pike, Naomi	95
Pike, Naomi, d. Abraham	91
Pike, Naomi, d. Timothy/Rachel	90
Pike, Naomi (Murphy)	104
Pike, Naomy, m. John Gibbs	15, 95
Pike, Nathan, b. 1744	94
Pike, Nathan, s. Daniel/Lois	91
Pike, Nathan	91
Pike, Nathan, b. 1808	92
Pike, Nathan	41
Pike, Nathan S.	83

Pike, Nathaniel, b. 1685	11,80
Pike, Nathaniel b. 1712-3	80
Pike, Nathaniel b. 1716-7	83
Pike, Nathaniel b. 1744	80,109
Pike, Nathaniel s. Samuel	82
Pike, Nathaniel b. 1778	80
Pike, Nathaniel s. Jonathan/Ruth	81
Pike, Nathaniel s. Elijah	80
Pike, Nellie Evaline d. age 7 yrs.	100
Pike, Nellie b. 1772, m. Obediah Osburn	91
Pike, Nellie, d. Luther/Anna	91
Pike, Norman s. Isaac Newton Pike	83
Pike, Olive (Wright), m. Moses	96
Pike, Oliver	82
Pike, Onesephorus, s. James/Sarah	9,87
Pike, Onesphorus, b. 1731	88
Pike, Paulina -also Lina- (Walker)	76,103
Pike, Perley Alton	88
Pike, Permella d. Michael/Abigail	93
Pike, Perseus (Houghton)	92
Pike, Peter b. 1755	86
Pike, Phila (Luby or Tubbs)	93
Pike, Philander s. Elijah	80
Pike, Philip s. Levi/Rachel	95
Pike, Phineas d. in infancy	96
Pike, Phinney s. Jesse	88
Pike, Phoebe b. 1718	86
Pike, Phoebe m. Stephen Culver	86
Pike, Polly b. 1779	91
Pike, Polly m. John Caswell	91
Pike, Polly m. Jonathan Reed	95
Pike, Polly d. Luther/Anna	91
Pike, Polly d. Michael	93
Pike, Mrs. Polly () Beals	92
Pike, Polly (Kelsey)	96
Pike, Polly (Wetherell)	49,93
Pike, Priscilla Elvira	83
Pike, Priscilla (Butman)	87
Pike, Prudence b. 1770	90
Pike, Rachel b. 1681	15, 92
Pike, Rachel, d. Nathaniel	80
Pike, Rachel	83
Pike, Rachel b. 1757	82
Pike, Rachel m. Stephen Bigelow	94
Pike, Rachel d. Samuel/Abigail (Dennis)	85
Pike, Rachel (Capron)	86
Pike, Rachel (Gibbs)	90,95
Pike, Rachel (Hutchins)	87
Pike, Rachel (Leffingwell)	9,11,14,89
Pike, Rachel (Pike) m. cousin Asa	90,93,95
Pike, Rachel (Wilbur)	95
Pike, Rebecca b. 1756	81
Pike, Rebecca	91
Pike, Rebecca (Allen)	86

Pike, Rebecca (Blanchard)	81
Pike, Rebecca (Boutwell)	81
Pike, Rebecca (Briggs)	83
Pike, Rebecca (Miner)	91
Pike, Rebecca (Woodruff)	79
Pike, Relief (Wilson)	89
Pike, Rena	101
Pike, Reuben, s. Samuel	29,82,109
Pike, Reuben	91
Pike, Rhoda b. 1774	85
Pike, Rhoda b. 1782, m. Leroy Robbins	83
Pike, Rhoda d. Luther/Anna	91
Pike, Rhoda d. Wm. Grant/Myranda	83
Pike, Rhoda m. William E. Fisk	80
Pike, Robert Elwin d age 1 yr.	61,76,104
Pike, Robert s. Harvey Pike	103
Pike, Robert Nelson	83
Pike, Rosanna d. young	79
Pike, Rose m. Myron Tenney	101
Pike, RoyAlle d. age 1 yr.	61,76,104
Pike, Ruby (Gates)	88
Pike, Rufus b. 1810	84
Pike, Ruth b. 1728	87
Pike, Ruth b. 1746, prob. d. young	86
Pike, Ruth b. 1752	94
Pike, Ruth b. 1769	88
Pike, Ruth b. 1770 d. Samuel/Abigail	85
Pike, Ruth, d. George/Mary (Severs)	85
Pike, Ruth	85
Pike, Ruth, d. Jonathan/Ruth	81
Pike, Ruth (Bemis)	81
Pike, Ruth (Dunham)	96
Pike, Ruth (Gottemoller)	104
Pike, Sabilla (Frost)	20,93
Pike, Sadie Nancy (Reed)	88
Pike, Salley	80
Pike, Sally	91
Pike, Sally m. () Chase	91
Pike, Sally (Cushing)	81
Pike, Sally (Eddy)	85
Pike, Salmon s. Elihu	82
Pike, Saloma (called Naomi)	95
Pike, Samuel b. 1690	11,85
Pike, Samuel b. 1715	83
Pike, Samuel b. 1724	79
Pike, Samuel b. 1730	81,110
Pike, Samuel b. 1740	85
Pike, Samuel b. 1745	97,110
Pike, Samuel b. 1759	82,110
Pike, Samuel b. 1770	85
Pike, Samuel, Jr.	110
Pike, Samuel s. Nathan	94
Pike, Samuel s. Samuel	82
Pike, Samuel b. 1805	95

Pike, Samuel, also Samuel Jr.	30,82,110
Pike, Sarah, w. James	1,3
Pike, Sarah b. 1677	96
Pike, Sarah b. 1715	81
Pike, Sarah, m. James Coller	89
Pike, Sarah b. 1724-5	85
Pike, Sarah b. 1727	95
Pike, Sarah b/ 1731	90
Pike, Sarah, d. Ebenezer/Sarah	20,92
Pike, Sarah m. Paul Gould	81,82
Pike, Sarah b. 1756	87
Pike, Sarah, b. 1758	88
Pike, Sarah b. 1776	87
Pike, Sarah b. 1789	86
Pike, Sarah, d. Samuel	82
Pike, Sarah b. 1784	84
Pike, Sarah b. 1792	96
Pike, Sarah d. Michael/ Abigail	93
Pike, Sarah, ()	84
Pike, Sarah R., d. Elijah/ Sally	80
Pike, Sarah Caroline	93
Pike, Sarah Young ca.1814 d. Asa/Catherine	84
Pike, Sarah (Backus)	84
Pike, Sarah (Balch)	91
Pike, Sarah (Blodget)	93
Pike, Sarah (Fay) ca 1707-8	20
Pike, Sarah (Garnsey)	96
Pike, Sarah (Gould)	81
Pike, Sarah (Hall)	80
Pike, Sarah (Marsh)	9,79
Pike, Sarah (Mellen)	80
Pike, Sarah (Parsons)	79
Pike, Sarah (Young)	86
Pike, Saryh, d. Ebenezer ?? ??	21
Pike, Seneca	95
Pike, Seth b. 1773	94
Pike, Silas	83
Pike, Silas s. Abraham b. 1750	91,110
Pike, Silas	83
Pike, Silas	50-3,55,60,100
Pike, Simeon b. 1781	80
Pike, Simeon, s. Timothy, b.1759	30,87,110
Pike, Simon Edgell (Rev.)	80
Pike, Simon Mellen, s. Aaron/Anna	82
Pike, Solomon b. 1722-3	85
Pike, Sophia (Lyman)	94
Pike, Stephen b. 1777	97
Pike, Stephen b. 1791	97
Pike, Stephen b. 1813	97
Pike, Stephen M.	100
Pike, Stoughton, s. Asa	94
Pike, Submit m. Benoni Shurtleff	83
Pike, Susan	52,55,100
Pike, Susan Eliza, d. Erastus	100

Pike, Susan (Forbes)	81
Pike, Susan Hattie (Reece)	iii,v,76
Pike, Susanna b. 1671	96
Pike, Susanna m. Joseph Eames	90
Pike, Susanna b. 1789	80
Pike, Susanna m. Stillman Bicknell	80
Pike, Susanna m. Amos Gates	26,32,92
Pike, Susanna m. Isaac Frizel	97
Pike, Susanna (Wooster)	15,89
Pike, Susannah b. 1750 m. Asa Morse	90
Pike, Susannah ()	92
Pike, Susannah ()	21,32
Pike, Sylvester	88
Pike, Tabatha	3
Pike, Tamson ()	87
Pike, Thankful ()	99
Pike, Thomas	95
Pike, Thomas Olney	83
Pike, Thomas P.	82
Pike, Timothy, s. Mikel	15,90
Pike, Timothy b. 1717	81
Pike, Timothy b. 1725	86
Pike, Timothy b. 1748	80,111
Pike, Timothy b. 1751	91
Pike, Timothy, s. Nathaniel b.1759	30,91,111
Pike, Timothy, s. Timothy	86
Pike, Timothy	81
Pike, Tryphena	83
Pike, Walter R.	81
Pike, Washington b. 1801	97
Pike, Weighstill	97
Pike, Wentworth	101
Pike, Willard b. 1797	92
Pike, William, s. Jeremiah	15-20, 92
Pike, William b. 1713	20,93
Pike, William	27-8,30,32,44,45,92,99,111
Pike, William, s. James/Hannah	79
Pike, William, s. Samuel	80
Pike, William	15
Pike, William b. 1774, s. Asa	94
Pike, William b. 1810	97
Pike, William, s. Wm./Lydia	89
Pike, William	79
Pike, William, S. David	89
Pike, William s. Elijah/Mary(Brown)	49,93
Pike, William Dana	i,39,42,46,48,51
	53,55, 58-64,66-8,70-1,73-5,101
Pike, William Dana Jr.	60-2,64,68,76,101
Pike, William F. b. 1855	98
Pike, William G., s. Mahlon	101
Pike, William Grant, b. 1777	83
Pike, William H. s. Henry/Mary	54, 100
Pike, William Henry, s. Asa	86

Pike, Willis s. John/Betsy(Chamberlain	84	Sholes, Mary Lucretia	89
Pike, Winfield Lawrence	99	Sholes, Prentice	98
Pike, Winifred Mary (Gawley)	98	Sholes, Zevah (Washborn)	98
Pike, Wonderful b. 1774	97	Shurtleff, Benoni	83
Pike, Zachariah	8,9,11,99	Shurtleff, Submit (Pike)	83
Pitman, Elizabeth m. David Pike	89	Slade, William <i>Governor</i> , Vermont	64
Pitman, Lucy m. Ephriam Pike	89	Smith, Anna m. Jotham Pike	83
Pratt, Abiel m. Nathaniel Pike	80	Smith, Cynthia (Pike)	87
Pratt, Hannah m. Mahlon Pike	55,100	Smith, Emma C.	87
Pratt, Mehetabell m. Moses Pike	89	Smith, Irene Elizabeth (Davis) Cutler	104
Prouty, Fred H.	88	Smith, Lydia m. John Pike	87
Prouty, Harriette Louise (Cole)	88	Smith, Newton L.	104
Quackenbush, Dorothy	104	Snow, Nabby m. Samuel Pike	97
Randall, Abel	95	Snyder R.	73
Randall, Saloma (Pike)	95	Spofford, Ethel (Pike)	101
Reece, Fred s. Joel/Myra (Seward)	ii,iii	Spofford, Hugh	101
Reece, Susan Hattie	ii,iii,v, 76,104	Stabell, David Donald	102
Reed, Sadie Nancy m. Perley Alton Pike	88	Stabell, Grace Elizabeth	103
Revels, Hiram R.	71	Stabell, Grace Elizabeth (Macklem)	103
Rhodes, Eleanor m. Samuel Pike	85	Stabell, Jeffry David	103
Riand, Anna (Smith)	83	Stacey, Mrs. Relief (Wilson)	89
Richardson, <i>Capt.</i> Benjamin	25	Stimson, James	7
Robbins, Leroy	83	Stoddard, Eli b. 1794	95
Robbins, Rhoda (Pike)	83	Stoddard, Eunice b. 1779	95
Robinson, Comfort (Pike)	94	Stoddard, Henry b. 1783	95
Robinson, Lemuel	94	Stoddard, Lucinda b. 1785	95
Robinson, Mary E. ()	61	Stoddard, Jane (Pike)	95
Robinson, Robert	61	Stoddard, Levi b. 1788	95
Royce, Mary Jane	101	Stoddard, Ora b. 1791	95
Sandburg, Carl	65,66	Stoddard, Thomas	95
Sanderson, Mary m. Onesephorus Pike	87	Stone, James	91
Sanford, Amanda Leigh	103	Stratton, John	86
Sanford, Dana (Cline)	103	Tarbox, Eric James	103
Sanford, Kelly John	103	Tarbox, Rachel Elizabeth	103
Sanford, Kerry (Morrissette)	103	Tarbox, Sylvia Lynn (Gillis)	103
Sanford, Luella Mae (Allen)	103	Temple, John	8
Sanford, Patrick Steven	103	Tenney, Elwin	101
Sanford, Steven Michael	103	Tenney, Emerson	101
Sanford, Warren Allen	103	Tenney, Emily	101
Sanford, William Warren	103	Tenney, Hannah C.	74, 101
Sargent, Charlotte m. John Pike	81	Tenney, Mayno	101
Sawyer, Clarissa Augusta m. Jesse Pike	89	Tenney, Myron	101
Sawyer, Mary Jane m. Lyman Pike	55,105	Tenney, Romaine	101
Schnell, Agnes	60	Tenney, Rosa	101
Schnell, George	60	Tenney, Rose (Pike)	101
Schofield, Sanford S.	6,73,74	Tenney, Ruth	101
Schreiner, Helena	98	Tenney, Lena	101
Scott, Myranda m. Wm. Grant Pike	83	Thayer, Abigail (Pike)	81
Seaborn () m. Jacob Pike	95	Thayer, Cephas	81
Severs, Mary m. George Pike	85	Thompson, Donelle m. Rob. A. Briggs	103
Shays, <i>Capt.</i> Daniel	31	Tolman, Elizabeth (Pike)	97
Sheldon, Mehitabel m. Jotham Pike	95	Tolman, Thomas	97

Tottingham, Elisha	11	White, Hannah m. Mahlon Pike	55,100
Treadway, Benjamin	16	White, Martha m. Onesephorus Pike	87
Trowbridge, Elizabeth m. John Pike	84	Wilbur, Rachel m. Levi Pike	95
Trowbridge, Nellie m. Aaron Pike	90	Wilder, Emeline m. Calvin Pike	83
True, Sarah m. Jesse Pike	89	Wildy, Charlene	102
Tubbs, Phila m. Wm. Pike	49,93	Wildy, Christopher Lee	102
Turner, Anna (Pike)	89	Wildy, Joyce Elaine (Parks)	102
Turner, Edward Clark	89	Wildy, Lee	102
Turner, Margaret m. Jonas Pike	89	Willis, Alice (Lamb)	102
Tuttle, Albert	62,74	Willis, Betsy m. Jarvis Pike	97
Underwood, Lois m. Daniel Pike	91	Willis, Nancy A. m. Moses Pike	96,98
Valentine, Anna Carrolina		Willis, Ray	102
m. Daniel Pike	93	Willis, Stanley	102
Van Dyke, Bessie Maria (Pike)	iv,102	Willmot, Elizabeth (Bliss)	1
Van Dyke, Earl	102	Willmot, also Wilmarth, Wilmoth,	
Van Dyke, Katherine	102	Thomas	1
Van Dyke, Mary	102	Willmot, Margaret (Fox)	61,66,68
Walker, George	103	Wilmoth, Maria m. Wm. Dana Pike	50,55,101
Walker, Rev. Jesse	72	Wilson, J. Deborah	99
Walker, Paulina (or Lina)	73,76,103	Wilson, Martha (White)	87
Walker, Sarah (Greenwood)	103	Wilson, Relief m. Moses Pike	89
Ward, Abigail (Pike)	20,95	Winch, David	95
Ward, Charles	20,95	Winch, John	90
Warner, Julia m. Edwin M. Pike	100	Winch, Mehitabell (Pike)	90
Warren, Comfort m. Martin Pike	81	Winch, Naomi (Gibbs)	95
Washborn, Zevah	98	Wood, Azulah m. Jonathan Pike	87
Waters, Mrs. Lucinda (Fish)	88	Woodruff, Aura m. James Pike	79
Watmough, Sarah Ann	102	Woodruff, Rebecca	79
Webb, George W.	51	Woodruff, Samuel	79
Welsh, Elizabeth (Pike)	83	Wooldridge, Ginette Marie (Gillis)	103
West, Clark	80	Wooldridge, Robert Scott	103
West, Mehitable (Pike)	80	Wooldridge, Scott Robert	103
Wetherell, Polly	49,93	Wooster -or Worcester- Susanna	15,89
Wheatlie, Dority	1	Wright, Olive m. Moses Pike	96
Wheeler, ()	94	Young, Sarah m. Jonathan Pike	86

Index of Place Names

Albany, GA	104	Aurora, IL	III,iv,63,68,70-2,104
Albany, NY	27,47, 59	Bangor, ME	iv,102-4
Amityville, NY	99	Barkhamstead, CT	79
Amsterdam, Holland	1	Barnard, VT	30, 35
Andersonville Prison	83	Barre, MA	94
Anadover, MA	100	Batavia, IL	101-2
Appomattox Courthouse	68	Bedford, NY	102
Arizona	23,103	Bellmore, NY	98
Ascutneyville, VT	101	Beloit, WI	102-3
Athol, MA	32,92,93	Bethany, MO	101
Attleborough, MA	96,97	Big Grove Twp, IL	67

Black Canyon, CO	iii	Evanston, IL	102
Boston, MA	ii,3,14,42,59	Farmington, CT	79,80
Boylston, MA	32,92,94	Fitchburg, MA	100
Bridgewater, MA	96-7	Flagstaff, AZ	103
Brattleboro, VT	32,92	Ft. Edward, NY	95
Brookfield, MA	31,35,88,89	Fort Sumter	67
Brookfield, VT	94	Framingham, MA	9-12,14-6.22-3
Brooklyn, CT	79,84		29-30,32,79-80,89-95
Brooklyn, NY	98	Framlingham Plantation, MA	12
Buffalo, NY	59	France	i,47,71
Burlington, VT	47,51	Franklin, TN	102
California	23,101	Freeport, IL	65
Cambridge, MA	12,27	Freeport, NY	98
Cambridge, NY	95	Galesburg, IL	65
Canada	11,24	Garrettsville, OH	79
Canterbury, CT	84-5	Geneva, Switzerland	47
Cedaredge, CO	iv	Georgetown, ME	85
Charleston, IL	65	Glen Falls, NY	101
Charlestown, MA	1,2,4,6,8,9,27,30,79	Gloucester, MA	87
Charlestown, NH	49	Grafton, VT	43-5, 93
Charlton, MA	85	Greenville, SC	102
Chelsea, VT	94	Gulf of Mexico	59
Cheshire County, NH	99	Hanover, NH	100
Chester, VT	49,93	Hardwick, MA	31,86-7,97
Chesterfield, VT	95	Hartland, VT	88
Chicago	i,iv,57-60,64-66,68-72,101, 103-4	Haverhill, MA	79
Chittenden, VT	53, 105	Highland, IL	82
Chocksett, MA	23,25	Hingham, MA	9
Claremont, NH	98	Hinsdale, NH	36
Claremont, VT	50,101	Hoboken, NJ	v
Colorado	iii,23,101	Holland	1
Concord, MA	15,86,89,94	Holliston, MA	29,30,80-2
Connecticut	28	Hopkinton, MA	80-2
Cornish, NH	88	Hotchkiss, CO	iv
Craftsbury, VT	36	Houston, TX	102
Croyden, NH	87	Illinois	23,64,67-8
Dalton, MA	32,92	Indiana	v
Danville, IL	103	Indianapolis, IN	ii,104
Danville, VT	88	Iowa	v
Dearborn, <i>Fort</i>	57	Ireland	47
Dedham, MA	4,96,98	Janius, NY	95
Delta, CO	iv	Joliet, IL	58, 101
Dorchester, MA	96	Kane County, IL	58,60,66,71
DuPage County, IL	d 60,64,101,105	Kansas	v
Durango, CO	iii	Kendall County, IL	iv,60-1,66-7,75,101
East Aux Sable Creek, IL	62	Kidder, MO	103
E. Pittsford, VT	54,101	Killington, CT	83-4
Elizabeth, (English ship)	99	Kittery, ME	85
England	1,60,68,71	Lake Champlain	59
Erie Canal	59	Lake George	24
Escanaba, MI	iii	Lake Michigan	66
Europe	70	Lancaster, MA	21,23-5, 27,29-32,92

Lanesborough, MA	22
Leesburg, KS	v
Leicester, MA	87
Lempsted, NH	96
Lexington, MA	i,23,79,104
Leyden, Holland	1
Linn Village, MA	4
Litchfield, ME	89
Little Slough Creek, IL	61
Littleton, MA	85
Lynn, MA	4,12
Maine	11, 28
Manchester, NH	98
Marion, IN	v
Marlboro, MA	20,92
Marlboro, VT	83
Marshfield, VT	87
Massachusetts	31,67
Massachusetts Bay (Colony)	1,3,4,25
McDonough, NY	93
Medway, MA	81-2
Mendon, VT.	46, 52-3, 59,100-1,105
Middlesex County, MA	11,18-9,86
Middleton, MA	86
Milford, MA	81-2
Milwaukee, WI	5, 66, 104
Mississippi Valley	59
Monmouth, (Revolutionary) Battle of,	79
Montreal	46
Montrose County, CO	iii
Mount Holly, VT	53
Mt. St. Helena, volcano	48
Mt. Tamboro, Indonesia	48
Na-au-say Twp, IL	61-3,72,74,95
Naperville Twp., IL	64,72
Narragansett, <i>Fort</i>	8
Narragansett Towns, The	9
Nashville, TN	102
Natick, MA	12,23
Needham, MA	86
New Concord, CT	49
New Hampshire	25,28,97
New Hartford, CT	79
New Haven, CT	47
New Jersey	28
New York, state	i,ii,60,80
New York, NY	23, 59, 104
Newberry, MA	9
Newfane, VT	33-4,36-7,39,41,43-4,93
Newport, NH	96-8
Newport, RI	89
Newton, MA	12,98

Nipmugg Country	8
Normal, IL	103
North Carolina	104
North Leominster, MA	100
Northfield Falls, VT	88
Nottinghamwest	25
Nova Scotia	11
Oak Lawn, IL	101
Ochre River, Manitoba, Canada	102
Ohio	60
Oneida, NY	94
Oswego, IL	59-61,63,67,72,103
Ottawa, IL	64-5
Ouray County, CO	iii
Oxford, MA	23
Palm Beach, FL	98
Paris, France	71
Paris, IL	102
Paxton, MA	29,87
Pelham, MA	31
Pennsylvania	60
Peoria, IL	58,65,68
Petersham, MA	80
Philadelphia, PA	59
Phillipston, MA	32,92,93
Phoenix, AZ	iv,103
Pittsfield, MA	82
Pittsford, VT	53
Plainfield, CT	85
Plainfield, IL	iv,6,62,67,71-5,101-2
Plainview, NY	98
Plano, IL	iv,103
Plattsburg, NY	104
Plymouth Colony	1
Pomfrey, CT	84
Poultney, NY	82
Pratt, KS	i
Providence, RI	86,91
Randolph, VT	94
Reading, MA	2-6,8,9,11,12 15,29,79,83,86,87,89,96,99
Rhode Island	27-8
Richmond, BC, Canada	102
Richmond, VA	68
Rochester, MI	101
Rockaway Beach, NY	98,99
Rockingham, VT	49,81
Rockville Centre, NY	99
Roxbury, MA	4,11,12,15,90,96-8
Royalston, MA	91
Rutland, MA	16,20,22,86,94
Rutland, VT	34,46-7,100,104-5

Rutland County, VT	45,47,51-3,60
Saco, ME	3
Salem, MA	1,4
Salem End, Framingham, MA	12
St. Charles, IL	58
St. Louis, MO	71
St. Paul, MN	71
San Gabriel, CA	iv,101
Santorini	48
Satellite Beach, FL	98
Schenectady, NY	59
Scottsdale, Az	103
Scotland	60
Sherborn, MA	12,14-5,92
Shrewsbury, MA	
	16,20,23,25,29,33,92,94-5
Shrewsbury, VT	36,45-7,52,93,100
Silverton, CO	iii
Somerset, VT	82-3
South Carolina	67
South Reading, VT	100
Southboro, MA	20,87,90,94
Springfield, IL	58
Sterling, CT	89
Sterling, MA	32,92-3,99
Stowe, VT	94
Stratton, VT	35,81,83
Sturbridge, MA	87-9,94
Sudbury, MA	12,25,91-2
Sutton, MA	97
Tempe, AZ	103
Tenafly, NJ	i
Thompson, CT	8
Tyre, NY	95
Unity, NH	97

Upton, MA	81
Utica, NY	89
Uxbridge, MA	97
Valparaiso, IN	ii
Vermont, <i>state</i>	i, 32,33,56,60, 94
Vermont, <i>republic</i>	38-9,59
Victorville, CA	102
Wanwatosa, WI	103
Waterbury, VT	101
Waterford, VT	91
Watertown, MA	4,12,84
Waitsfield, VT	35
Wakefield, MA	4,74
Washington County, VT	87
West Bloomfield, MI	102
West Newton, MA	87
West Palm Beach, FL	104
West Point, NY	30
Westernville, NY	95
Weston, MA	9,11,30,79,86-9
Wheaton, IL	60
Wigwam, the	65
Will County, IL	
	57-8,60,64,66,71-2,75
Williamstown, VT	94
Wilmington, DE	102
Wilmington, MA	81
Windham, OH	79,94
Windsor County, VT	49
Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada	102
Woburn, MA	9,11,29,79,80-1,84,89
Woodstock, NY	97
Worcester, MA	23,85,87,92-3,100
Worcester, NY	83
Worcester County, MA	21-24-6,92